

UNCORRECTED VERSION!

Ups: This version haven't had grammar and sentence structure corrected by someone who has English as their first language.

THE MOUNT *OF* ASSEMBLY

R. Tourniaire

Published by
thirdangelsmessage.com

The Mount *of* Assembly

Part 1:

Who is God's people today ? - The People to assembly, p.7

Who can rightly interpret prophecy?.....	9
Who is God's people.....	17
A summary of the book of Revelation.....	28
Revelation 2-3: God's summary of the future of His people.....	32
Revelation 4-5: God's people given insight because of Christ merits.....	50
Revelation 6-7: New insight into the different time periods and the challenges God's people would face.....	52
Revelation 8-11: The fall of the Iron empire, pagan and papal.....	56
Revelation 10 – 11 – A book is opened, a people measured, two witnesses and the seventh trumpet.....	69
Revelation 12-13: History of the Spiritual warfare against God's people.....	80
Revelation 14: The 144 000 and the last messages from heaven to the world	94
Revelation 15-16: God sends plagues over His enemies that are subduing His people.....	97
Revelation 17 – 22: The corrupt churches are punished, God's true church are saved.....	101

Part 2:

To separate a people - The spiritual mountain, p.109

How and why something is holy.....	110
What feast days does to a society.....	117
Israel changes feast days.....	121
God's mount of assembly.....	124
Where is God's mountain and sanctuary?.....	128
What happened to God's times?.....	131
The Biblical definition of a harlot.....	137
God will separate a people in the end times.....	140

What the Devil is up to.....	143
Eve and God’s end time people.....	149
Freedom in God’s kingdom.....	151
Not all will receive the calling.....	153
Repent ye!.....	156
Spiritual Armageddon.....	159

Part 3:

Daniel 11: 45 - The physical mountain, p.163

History of Jerusalem.....	165
Daniel 11:45.....	183
Daniel 11th Chapter.....	189
Jerusalem and Islam.....	203
Jerusalem today.....	207
What happend to the Ark of the Covenant?.....	210
Writings on the whereabouts of the ark.....	222
Archeology in the middle east.....	230
The four Exploreres.....	235
Ron Wyatts Excevatons.....	239
Back to Daniel 11:45.....	252
Jesus and the destruction of Jerusalem parallel.....	258
The false prophet.....	269
Revisiting Daniel 11:45.....	271

Part 4:

**The New Jerusalem -
Physical and Spiritual mountain unite, p.275**

Part 1:
WHO IS GOD'S PEOPLE AND WHO ARE
THE GUARDIANS OF THE TRUTH?

Who can rightly interpret prophecy?

In the book of Revelation and the book of Daniel, we read about mythological beasts that come out of the sea, the earth and bottomless pit. To many, the prophetic messages in these books, seem strange and makes little sense. Why did God give such seemingly unclear prophecies and what was the purpose of them?

The revelations were given for one simple reason, to show God's true servants the future at the same time hindering their enemies the same insight. «*The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servant's things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:*» (Rev.1:1)

Code language is always made for them to be understood by the allies but at the same time difficult to unfold or break for the enemy.

The Book of Revelation is in code language, a secret language from God to His servants. The book of Revelation has a systematic structure and gives the following information:

- * It tells what would happen with the Christians from the time of John and till Christ second coming.
- * It tells us who God's servants are and who their main-enemies is, will be and what they will do to whom.
- * It tells about powers that will weaken the power of the enemy.

*And it gives several times prophecies to help God's servants to understand where they are in God's timeline, how long their most deceptive enemy would be in unrestrained power and where we are in the earth's history.

Before I continue It's important to emphasize that all who accept Christ salvation and choose to follow His lead become His children, His people. However, this does not mean that all who profess Christ name has the truth. Even if they convert, many have a false understanding of prophecy and theology based on their background. But God has had elected light bearers throughout time. And this is our focus in this chapter. Salvation isn't dependent on understanding everything correctly, but this doesn't change that God has elected a lineage of light-bearers. And it's to our benefit to not partake in confusing the minds of men with private interpretations. Understanding prophecy correctly helps us to be prepared for the dangers ahead and to understand the past better.

If we understand the principles behind these prophetic books and especially the book of Revelation, it makes more sense why God chose to speak in codes.

As many know today there are many different interpretations of both Daniel and Revelation presented by different Church denominations and individuals. The many symbols and prophecies can be interpreted in all kinds of directions if you have vivid imagination and creativity. Many are very clever and makes scripture fit with their ideas perfectly.

How do we know who has the key to unlock these codes? The Bible actually reveals who is capable of unfolding the codes.

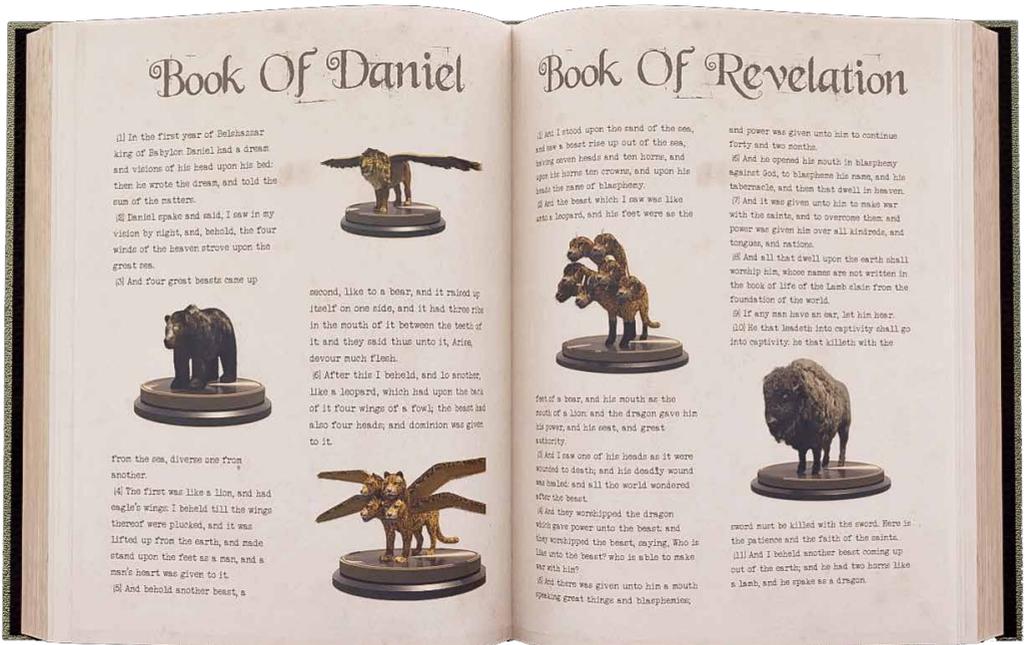
The Apostle Peter reveals: «Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.» (2.Pe 1:20)
He continues to explain that it is the Holy Spirit that is the au-

thor and the code-breaker. But different Christians with different interpretations all claim it's the Spirit that speaks through them and has revealed their interpretation to them. It could be. But not all spirits are of God. «Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.» (1Jn 4:1)

Even here Bible can lead the way out of the confusion and expose who has really been given the spirit that reveals what is actually true. Christ called it «The spirit of truth», and He said that not just anyone could receive it (Joh.14:17).

Jesus said: «Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; ..he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.» (Joh.16:13 & 15)

Because the interpretation of prophecies is revealed by the Spirit, theological education or other education in this world, cannot be used as a criterion for someone knowing what they are talking



about in this context.

In the time of Jesus, even scholars and wise men from the best schools thoroughly investigated and studied scripture and even knew large parts of the text by memory, yet they didn't see that the Man standing right in front of them was the fulfillment of these same prophecies. They couldn't interpret prophecy correctly. It doesn't matter if someone can quote scripture by memory, if they have worked as a pastor or priest for many years or if they have taken all the approved education the field has to offer. The revelation of prophecy belongs to God and only the ones He gives the Spirit of the Truth will present to you the right interpretation. In the New Testament, we saw the devil quoted the bible to deceive Christ in the wilderness. (Luke 4:1-13) The devil can quote the Bible, he knows the Bible. But he turned the quotes to lie by placing them in the wrong context. And this is what many Bible teachers do, they place the prophecies in the wrong context and get a different meaning than the one God intended. Jesus once said: "Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment." (Joh 7:24) In order to receive the gift of The spirit of truth, Jesus has conditions. In fact, He will not give it to someone who doesn't meet His conditions. Jesus Himself has told us what this condition is and because of that we have the opportunity to see who fulfill these demands. This will also give us a clue as to who has understood the codes correctly, or who we can trust.

Condition 1:

They have to know Him. They have to know God, they have to know Jesus. To know someone is to know who they are, what they stand for, what they are capable of doing and not doing. We, therefore, need to have a close insight into what God says about Himself and His character. Our idea of who God is cannot be based on feelings and guesswork or an «I think God thinks this or that». If we believe God changes opinion after what is politi-

cally correct at the time, morals and standards that change from time to time, or that He agrees with whatever is popular to think and feel, well then we don't know Him. According to Himself He never changes. (Mal.3:6; Heb.13:8) God is not a delicate leaf that is thrown back and forth by the wind of our feelings and the opinions of our time or our personal changeable truths. Humans tend to change views of both life and themselves during their lifetime and some are foolish enough to think that God changes along with them. "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.» (Isa 55:8)

To know him is to let Him explain Himself who He is.

Many think that if someone is a Christian and have the Bible they know Him. But this conclusion can be unfortunate. Sometimes it is those who are seemingly closest to us, our own family, that are those who misunderstand us the most.

A good example is David's older brother. He had known David his whole life. When David came to ask questions about the giant Goliath, David's brother said: «and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.» (1Sa 17:28)

David's brother said this to him at a time when God said David was a man after His own heart. He was given characteristics that weren't his, he was a good shepherd. David's brother hinted that he was irresponsible. David wasn't proud, he just wanted to help and defend God's cause and he didn't have a naughty heart at this time.

As with the brother of David, a Christian can have lived in the church or congregation and even had a bible close by their whole life, and still, don't know or understand God. It's simple. The way we look at something or someone is strongly connected to how we perceive what we experience. David's brother's eyes were per-

haps clouded with jealousy and self-righteousness and then took whatever was inside him and transferred them unto David. And by doing this, he ended up misunderstanding David's motives and his heart.

In order to know someone correctly, and especially God, we need to empty ourselves of self when communicating with Him. Knowledge of God comes from the Bible, but the Bible doesn't give us knowledge on its own. Without the interpreter The Holy Spirit we will read the Bible from our own world-view and the result is that we misinterpret God's character, his purpose, and direction.

Condition 2:

We have to keep His commandments. Jesus said in His speech about the spirit of truth: «If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. .. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.» (Joh.15:7 & 10) Whenever Jesus has something important to say He repeats it. "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (John 14:15-16)

John put condition 1 and condition 2 together and told us how they were connected: «And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.» (1Jn 2:3-4)

See also: «Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God

heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.» (1Jn 4:4-6)

We have to be obedient to God if we want to be His servants. If we are not obedient to Him but to any new teaching or of the spirit of this world, we are not qualified to be called God's servants. The apostles had learned this from Christ Himself and Peter said: «And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.» (Act 5:32)

Two places in the book of Revelation, God reveals to us who His servants are. They are described as those who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus. (Rev.14,12 and 12,17)

From all of this we, therefore, know that of all those who interpret Daniel and Revelation these are the ones who have the key to crack the codes in this book.

- They are God's servants and are obedient to Him.

- They are described as keeping the commandments of God but also having the faith of Jesus.

- They know God in the sense that they know what He always has stood for or stand for.

- They haven't gotten the gift of understanding



from universities or wise men, but from Spirit and the Word of God.

Still, there are even many who have outwardly these characteristics who are still teaching and forwarding an interpretation that was given at a time when they didn't have these characteristics. Many messianic movements have teachings and interpretations that are taken from a movement that didn't have the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Many are also inspired or affected by a prophetic interpretation given by Jews that rejected Jesus as the Messiah. It should be obvious that a group that cannot interpret the simplest prophecies concerning the Messiah doesn't necessarily have the insight to interpret other prophecies correctly. and then especially the prophecies concerning Christ second coming. They also lack one of the criteria, the faith of Jesus. They don't have both characteristics.

From Revelation was written and unto this day there have been people and groups that have had these characteristics and therefore have been in a position where they could receive the spirit of truth. They have been separated by time and place but the few testimonies they left behind here and there showed that they understood who God had warned against in Revelation and where they themselves were in the timeline. Many paid attention and took precautions based on the information given there. They understood what was going on just like God said was the intention of the book of Revelation.

Who is God's people?

The first thing we need to know about the identity of God's people is that it is again tied to 'knowing God'. Again and again, people have made the claim that God's people are tied to genetics, flesh and even titles and not behavior conduct. This idea is widespread and has led to religious suppression for many groups and individuals.

This is why many have accepted religious leaders based on superstition and unwillingly accepted corruption and false teachings in the belief that it was more important to God that we follow authority, flesh, and heritage before principles.

By viewing God's dealings and value system in the past, we can get to know Him better and find an answer to these questions. What we find is that God is constantly pruning His people. Just as it is done with fruit-trees. You prune or remove branches so that it will continue to have a healthy growth and give good fruit and so that the bad branches won't destroy the growth healthy ones.

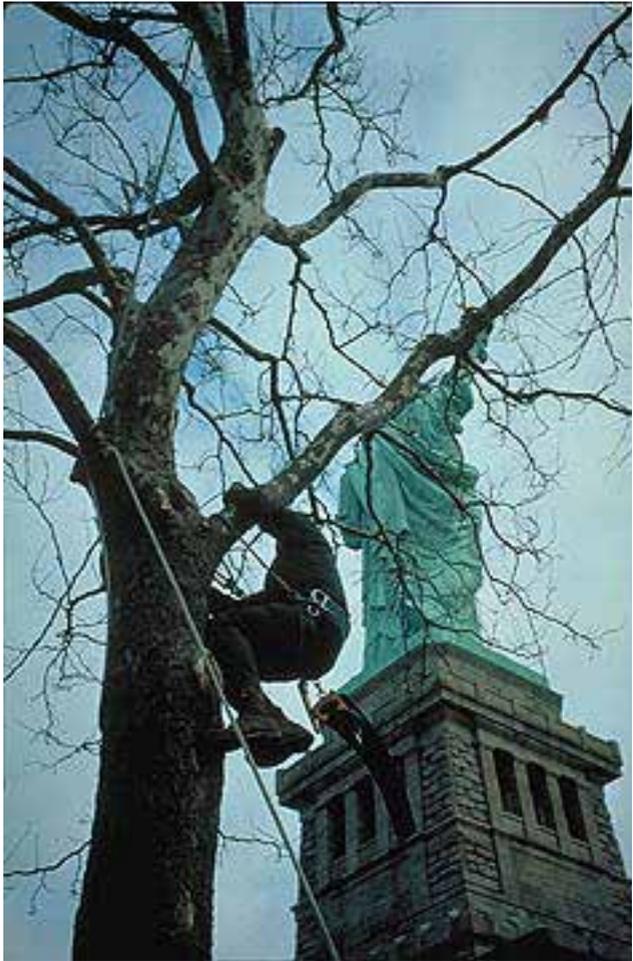
In the Bible, we see that God first chooses Noah based on Noah's faithfulness. Then we see that He chooses Abraham. God says straight out that the reason He chose Abraham was: «Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.» (1.Mos.26,5)

Abraham was obedient. He knew God's will through these commandments and it was on this basis he was recognized as God's servant. Even though Abraham showed himself weak and failed he allowed God to confront him, instruct him and guide him. And this was the whole point. Both King Saul and King David failed God and sinned, but God

rejected Saul and kept David. The difference between the two was that one allowed God to correct him and change him and the other opposed instruction. God knows none of us are perfect and probably never will be in this world. But if we let God discipline and guide us we are on the right track.

Abraham fathered many sons but not all of Abraham's sons were chosen to be God's specially elected people or God's truth-bearers. Only the one who stayed true to Gods in-

struction. The other son's descendants ended up practicing idol worship. So not all of Abraham's descendants was chosen. Isaac then fathered two sons. But only one of them was chosen based on his willingness to follow Gods path in life. His name was Jacob, later called Israel. So what we see here and what we will continue to see is that God continues to prone or separate one line of people who are willing to listen to Him and let Him instruct them. Not all are approved and chosen just because they are born by a chosen, or are a descendant of a chosen. Such was the case



An arborist pruning a tree near the Statue of Liberty

with Esau. John the Baptist reminded everyone of this principle when he said: «And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.» (Matt.3:9)

The family of Jacob is struggling and is broken but in the end, they all chose to follow God and He chooses all 12 sons. But when only the tribe of Levi was faithful and obedient in a conflict situation, they were especially elected to be priests and instructors to the rest.

We see God delivering Israel from Egypt and Him establishing them as a people and His willingness to choose them before all. But as the experience continues, not all want to follow God's lead. And God continues to prune His people. The first time we see God separating the people and cutting off a part of them is when they made a golden calf at Mount Sinai after being instructed in God's law.

They wanted to lead the people back to Egypt. Not just physical lead them in the opposite direction God had planned, but also lead them spiritually by offering different laws and practices. In order for God to save the ones who wanted to be lead by Him, He cuts off the part of the people who would not be obedient and who were trying to steal His people from Him. 'Whosoever is on the LORD's side, let him come unto me.' And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

And he said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp,

and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.' And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. (Exodus 32:26-28)



Again and again, groups of people want to go their own way and take the others with them and God cuts them off too. Some of them are Levites, Gods chosen truth-bearers. They are still cut off, their ancestry cannot save them. When they go their own way and rebel against Gods authority they to are cut off like in the case of Korah. His family had been charged with carrying the holy items of the temple yet he was not exempt from God's pruning. (Num.16) Not only them, but everyone who followed their lead. 14 700 died from a plague God sent over them. They too wanted to take over and lead the people in another direction than what God had planned. It was a revolution.

We see God pruning His people again when they are given meat to eat. It says: "And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. And he called the name of that place Kibrothhattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted." (Num 11:33-34) Same when serpents came into the camp. All who were bitten, and chose not to be saved by following God's instruction, died. (Num.21:9) Those who did what God instructed, lived. In the end, God rejects a whole generation of Israel because of their unwillingness to be lead by Him. They are not permitted to enter the promised land. (Num.32:13) "When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest." (Heb.3:9-11) Actually, they placed themselves in a position where God could not use them or lead them and so He was forced to reject them. Notice how being the sons of Jacob or Israel have no effect and no advantage if they disobey God or resist His leading. Genetics has no value in such cases. God will always continue with the faithful. No one is chosen no matter what. God prune them again. At the border of the promised land when many of the men commit adultery with Midianite women and their gods, 24 000 died. (Num.25)

When God's people finally conquer the promised land God is left with a

committed people who are willing to stand up for the truth. Only one man disobeyed God and steals Babylonian clothing and gold from Jericho and he, and his family that helped him, is stoned. Many find the different pruning harsh, however, the alternative was for God to give up the entire people and let the rebels take over. This wouldn't have been fair to the faithful, nor would God have a people who could represent Him in the world. Either God gave up or converted to them, or He had to be determined and protect His few remaining faithful. Bear in mind, none of those that rebelled were forced by fences to stay among the people, they could have left to go live among other nations. Instead of leaving, they decided to influence by force and manipulation the spiritual direction of the people. These people were all God had left, the rest of the world followed a corrupted version of the truth. And He would preserve them and not let the enemy grab the remnant as well. God's people had to be pure in order to punish the nations that were living in Canaan. He would not take the land from bad people just to give it to other bad people. So He would not let them enter the promised land before they had turned from their ways. But not even their descendants were chosen no matter what.

«And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.» (Judges 2:7 & 10)

Again they «knew not the Lord», they had knowledge of their past and history. They knew who they were and the stories about God. But the knowledge was without insight because they had strayed from the truth. Israel moves into Canaan but after a while, they start to mix truth with lies in their worship. God's sanctuary stood for a long time in Shiloh. The priest there was from a chosen priest-line. But when the chosen priest failed to honor God as he ought to as priest, God goes back on His promise to his chosen lineage. He says: "Wherefore the LORD God of

Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.” (1Sa 2:30-31) They that know God in Bible history are aware that behavior conduct is valued higher than ancestry. He also rejected Shiloh spite that the temple in His honor was there. “Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.” (Jer 7:11-16)

God chose at one point in time to separate the nation into two parts. The two parts are known as Israel and Judah. Israel refused instruction and to turn away from their mixture religion no matter how many prophets God sent them or how much time He gives them. In the end, God allows their enemies to conquer them in order to preserve Judah for as long as possible. The twelve tribes are pruned again, ten tribes are cut off. All that is left now is Judah and Jerusalem.

«Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army.» (Isa 36:1-2) Although only a remnant now was left of Israel, Sennacherib had no

power at all when he came up to Jerusalem, because Hezekiah and the town had decided to serve the Lord and when they asked God for help He delivered them. Even the Judean cities around had been conquered. Unfortunately, the people of Jerusalem didn't continue on the right path. Spite some good kings trying to reform the land, the majority of the people were not willing to give up pagan traditions and lies. God let them go and most are either killed by enemy armies or taken captive and moved to Babylon. God is only left with a remnant of the Jewish people spread throughout.

Among those moved to Babylon, Daniel is chosen, again we see that he is chosen because he is faithful and obedient towards God. When Daniel earlier was tempted he and his friends chose to follow God's commandments. Daniel later gets a high position in the kingdom. He prays to God and begs Him to give the people a new chance quoting the words of the prophets that they would get a chance to return to Jerusalem and try again. The angel Gabriel is sent to Daniel to explain that God will give his people, the Jewish nation, 70 prophetic weeks, which is 490 years, to turn from their ways. He explains that they will be permitted to return to the land and rebuild Jerusalem. In the last prophetic week, which is 7 years, they will be tested by the coming of the Messiah. Their decisions and actions, in this case, will determine if their time is up as a nation under God. They are told that in the end of this time prophecy, in the middle of the 7 years, Messiah would be killed. They are even told when they were to start counting so there would be no excuses for not understanding when their probation would end.

But when the time came the people were full of prejudices and pride and not only did they reject Christ as their Messiah but they also started to persecute and threaten those who preached the gospel. They silenced God's truth and banned the true interpretation of prophecy. When they stoned one of the church leaders, Steven, their time was up. They had been chosen to bring God's truth to the world, instead, they were actively silencing and fighting it. God had no other option than to let them go. God had big plans for the Jewish people. They were to have a powerful

position in the preaching of His kingdom to the world, to bring His law and justice and salvation to nations. He had planned to exalt them and let them be the light in the darkness. He had told many of these plans for them through his prophets.

Jesus said: «O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.» (Mat 23:37-38)

He then gave them a new condition for Him to take them back. He said: «For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.» (Mat 23:39)

They would not be chosen unless they received Christ. God had big plans that He was forced to put aside. Again God had to divide and separate the people and continue with only a remnant. Paul explains that they were not rejected completely, a remnant of them would remain the chosen truth-bearers just like God had pruned the people before. «I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.» (Rom 11:1-5)

God doesn't reject His people completely, but He does prune them and continue with the part of them that are faithful just as He always has. As we will see and have seen, God's people always have a connecting history, a continuous line. This most likely was for God to create some order in the chaos and make it easier for people to understand who His truth bearers were. They had to have a combination of both lineage and behavior.

God continued with the Jews that were obedient to Him and that had received the teachings of Christ, which was God's teaching, and His salvation. This new group of remnant Jews was now the new chosen line. The majority, just like in the wilderness, had been cut off. A minority continued as God's people. Paul explains it by using a metaphor of a tree. He explains that even though God had separated and broken off a large amount of the Jews, He had also added other branches from the heathen, those who chose to follow God like Abraham and the others did. Together the remnant Jews and the converted pagans became God's people. This principle is Biblical. For instance, a chosen line to Shiloh, the lawgiver, went through Judah as promised. (Gen.49:10) Judah's children, however, were this line would go through, was from a union between a heathen named Tamar and himself. So the chosen lineage went through a converted pagan mixed with Judah. Later another Jewish leader did the same, he was united with a former harlot from Jericho named Rahab. They too become part of the chosen king line. Again, a converted pagan mixed with the tribe of Judah. Continuing this line we see Ruth who comes from pagan worship in Moab but turns to the God of Israel and is united in a bond with the Jew Boas.

Again their children, the chosen Jew, and the converted pagan woman become the chosen line. The testimonies of these three unions show the approval stamp on the first Christian church. The union of converted pagans and Jews. And remember the name Christians was considered more lucrative for these Jews than the name Jew. Jew was from their forefather Judah, but Christ was from their spiritual Father who had redeemed and saved them, and the change of name was therefore natural and desired. Christ was greater than Judah. But these first Christians were still descendants of Judah and Abraham. They were still the remnant.

As seen in the past chosen line, when the heathen turn to God they are recognized as part of God's family and their children become part of the chosen line. It happened the same way when the majority of the Jews rejected Christ. Jesus continued with those Jews who were faithful and

the part of the pagans that converted, and they were united and together became the chosen line. It's not new, it's a continuation of the same line only some branches are plucked off and some are grafted in. By seeing how God has done things in the past and the always consequent pattern we get to know God better and understand how He does things today. This is not replacement theology. This is how God always have done it in the past. Those who chose to be disobedient was separated and those who were pagans, but converted and faithful, took their place. In the case of Tamar, God rejected two sons of Judah but kept her, because she was faithful and they were evil. Those who call this replacement theology er really the ones who break away from God's system and replace it with a system God does not use and never have. They claim that God's chosen people were the ones who were NOT faithful, the ones who disowned God, and they point to heritage by flesh alone. In fact, many Christians today claim Jews who refuse God's leading are chosen above a faithful christian. This proves how not knowing God properly, what He stands for, how He operates, lead to some strange misunderstandings of Scripture. Paul knew: "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." (Rom 2:28-29)

Many call the lineage of Jews that refused to take upon them Christ name and continued to rebel against God's plan of salvation, God's chosen people. Ironically Jewish genetics today show that even the non-believing Jews by flesh are mixed with heathen genetics. There is no 100% clean Jewish race found today. Most Muslims get a 5% Jewish heritage when they take a test. Some professed Jews don't even have the same genetic forefathers as other jews. Some only have a certain percentage. How much percent before they can be recognized as part of God's chosen people? These scientific researches prove how unreliable such an idea is. And this is why Israel go by Jewish religion and not genetic heritage when they give citizenship. But for a Christian, this is

foolish, for it means rewarding anyone denying Christ to follow the Jewish religion with being God's chosen people. And so it's tied to denying Christ and not flesh. All these questions prove that relying on flesh alone is in vain. It's not how God has worked throughout Bible history.

The lineage continues.

The Bible is clear on who God's people is and that the lineage continues away from the disobedient Jews and through a faithful remnant. This first mixture of the remnant Jews and converted pagans in the first century was the first to be called Christians. They were taught by faithful Jews in the truth and got a Jewish-Christian belief system. They were severely persecuted by their Jewish brethren and also by the Romans. But God was not done separating and pruning His people. Even this group would experience that those who were disobedient to God was separated and God continued with only the obedient and faithful.

God had once clearly explained to Eli the priest, that not even those who are chosen will remain chosen if they stop being faithful.

The apostles and Paul warned everyone about corrupted claimed believers. Satan's servants and also unconverted, who would seem converted, would be teachers and leaders and infiltrate the church or the group.

«For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.» (Act 20:29-31)

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation: God's chosen lineage in Revelation

Revelation 1: Who God is addressing.

The apostle John sits as a prisoner at the island of Patmos when he receives a revelation of the future in symbolic figures or codes, he writes it down and it's called the book of Revelation.

This was given God's servants, they who had the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. They were not to walk in darkness but know what was going to happen. Jerusalem was destroyed and the survival of God's people's was the main topic. What would happen to them? Would they even survive?

From the book of Daniel, they already knew they had time-wise come to the last beast that was shown him. The fourth beast told of in Daniel 7. It was also the iron kingdom from the statue. The beast would divide into horns and the iron kingdom on the statue divide into toes and a mixture of clay and iron. So all that was left in the time of John was the fall of the Roman empire and then they knew that the division followed was going to last until Christ second coming. The Jews had for a long time longed to see the Roman empire fall, and especially also the Christians who had been treated harshly in the empire. It was, therefore, very relevant to God's people.

If we are to find out who God's people is today we need to follow the line that has gone all the way from Abraham and to this remnant at the time of John. And the book of Revelation will explain what will happen from then on, and here we can follow God's chosen line with their ups and downs.

In fact at the end of the book of Revelation, the very last verses Jesus explain what the book has been about: «I Jesus have sent mine angel

to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.» (Rev 22:16) Many think the book of Revelations is about pagans and other nations, but it's speaking about "these things in the churches".

Back to Daniel. The part of the vision that still had taken place was that this last beastly kingdom would fall bit by bit and be divided but then replaced with an even bigger danger. Not replaced by a bigger empire, but a bigger danger.

In the book of Daniel God revealed a pattern in the prophecies. He started with a statue about the empires that would come and have a direct suppressing role towards Gods people. In Chapter 7 God repeats the same information about the same empires only with extra information. In chapter 8 He repeats again information about the same empires however it excludes the first empire that now was gone. He then gives even more information. In chapter 9, following Daniels prayer for his people, God show one part again with extended information. This information is said to be especially concerning physical Jerusalem and Daniels Jewish brethren. In Daniel chapter 11 we get an even closer look at how the empires come to power and how they fall, all up to Christ second coming. The same system is used in the book of Revelation. God explains over and over again major things that will happen during the reign of the last beast and it's spiritual successor and the challenges God's people will face. So, just like the book of Daniel, Revelation is a repetitive timeline. By placing the information on each timeline together we get a full view of what has happened and the end of it. It's worth remembering that the dividing of chapters have been made at a later time and wasn't in the original text. The consequence of this is that some verses might belong to the previous chapter or the other way around.

In the book of Revelation and the first chapter, Christ presents himself as God and almighty, but also as a high priest. We are told that His, meaning Christ's people, are the new priesthood and leaders of God's people. The same titles that were once given to Israel at Mount Sinai, is now given to the Christian movement. To the children of Israel at Mount Sinai: «And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.»

(Exo 19:6) and to the Christian congregation at the time of John: «And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.» (Rev.1:5-6)

That's right, Revelation reveals that the remnant, Jews who received Jesus together with converted pagans, is the new leaders and truth-bearers and God's true people. God continues with them and not the other Jews. They are the new light-bearers. This means that when verse 1 says the message is given His servants to show them what will happen in the future, it's their line and challenges that will be revealed in the book of Revelation.

Chapter 1 close with Jesus holding the stars of His churches in His hands. He walks among the seven candlesticks that represents the seven churches we are about to hear about. This means that these Churches is His churches and that His care and attention is for them.

It's especially interesting to note that the revelation of God's churches is given on what is called "The Lord's day". This day is by many today claimed to be Sunday, but for those who know the Bible expression there is only one day that has ever been called the Lord's day in the Bible, and that is the Biblical sabbath. (Isa. 58:13; Matt. 12:8; Exo. 20:10). The expression the Lord's day on Sunday was started by the Catholic Church and has no foundation in Scripture. If The Bible is to explain the Bible there is no other option. We get another confirmation from the book of Hebrews where we learn that Christ is the high priest in a temple in heaven and that the earthly service was a symbol of His service for us there. What we know from the earthly service was that the priest were to change the shewbread every Lord's day or Sabbath. The bread, as well as being a symbol of Christ, is also a symbol of God's word. And so Christ service in Revelation, among the candlestick, also from the Sanctuary, giving God's word (bread) to His people takes place on the very day the priest was supposed to re-new the bread, on the Sabbath. We will

continue to see in the book of Revelation that we are in fact inside the Sanctuary in heaven. First the giving of the word, symbolic of the bread, then the candlestick, then we see the alter on incense and lastly we see the Ark of the Testament in the most holy. Not only the items from the sanctuary service is mentioned but also the service of the Priest. And this is why the Lord's day is connected to the service that took place on this day in the sanctuary. The giving of God's word to Christ churches.



John receives the visions on the island of Patmos.

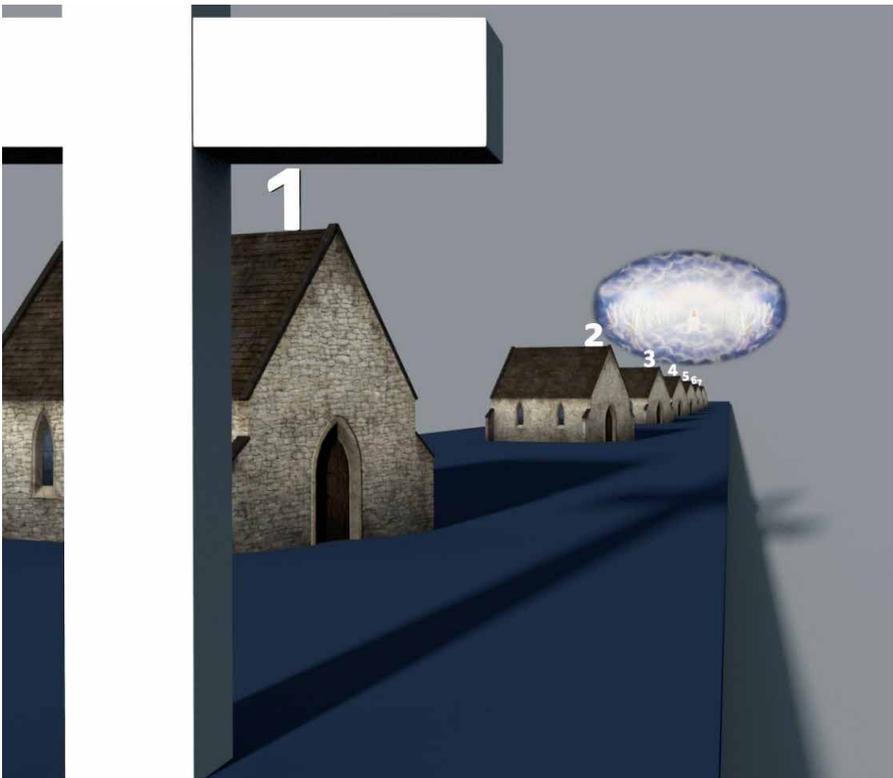
A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 2-3: God's showing the future of His people

John is then given an insight as to what would happen to the Jewish-Christian people until Christ's second coming and the congregations' biggest challenges along the way. Again He uses code language which is very familiar for those who know the scripture and are acquainted with God's value system in the past. He calls them the seven churches and we learn something about each one of them. The names of the churches are Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea. These seven churches existed in the time of John, not far from the island Patmos where he was at the time. Notice that God is not mentioning all the other churches that we know from the new testament. If these churches' names aren't symbolic it means these were the only churches Christ ministered in the sanctuary to, considering that all these physical cities along with their churches has been in ruins for a long time it leaves Christ without any church for over a thousand years. For this is the churches we see Christ ministering to from the temple. They are a complete number, there are no other candlesticks then these seven. It is clear that the expressions used to the churches is symbolic. This is why the names also are symbolic. We see God uses this pattern many times in the Bible. God took the characteristics of these seven churches to explain seven different time periods that God's people would go through up until Christ's second coming. A continuous lineage of His people. This doesn't mean we will see other converts and churches, but it means they are supposed to receive an in-depth understanding from this lineage and not the other way around. These churches are the ones carrying the torch or light from ages to ages. So other converts must be grafted alongside them. This lineage, as previously explained, was

the continuation of the remnant. And because God keeps His promises and His people and so He chosen light bearers has to be a remnant of the remnant of this people. Jesus also uses names and characteristics from the challenges of God's people in the past to explain these churches situation. The number seven in the Bible is a continues time cycle. It was used at creation where each day came after the other. It was also used in the feast days where they came in sequence over seven months. It was also used in the rituals of cleansing were the priest were to count seven days. And we will see the number seven repeating in Revelation. Seven churches, seven stars, seven seals, seven trumpets and even seven plagues.

So to summaries: The churches, like the pattern in the rest of Revelation, starts with the time of John and continues till Christ second coming. God uses characteristics from existing churches to forewarn the future





of the church as a whole.

Ephesos

The first pruning of Gods Christian followers is seen already in the first church. It says: “and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars». This shows that the first church has managed to keep their doctrines clean and that they themselves have separated from those who were preaching falsehood. But it also shows another lineage emerging, a lineage of false apostles. But this church is keeping separate from them. An apostle was a name for the followers of Christ. Jesus shows with this message that He does not recognize the ones who have an outward profession to be Christ followers, but isn't lead by God, as part of His church. Just as Jesus had warned, people would do mighty works in His name but He doesn't know them, they are not of Him. False Christianity would exist from the very beginning. Christ also commends them for not accepting the teachings of the Nicolaitans. This was most likely tied to the Christians who added Roman

feasts and practices into the congregation. It was not uncommon in Roman times to add gods and mythologies to the Roman religion, many religions from the Roman districts were added to Roman religion. Recognizing their gods helped bring the smaller districts of the empire together under loyalty to the emperor. However, the first Christian church taught there was no salvation apart from Christ. That there was no room for other gods, and that they would not accept the Romans in return for them accepting Christ. And so their religion, as well as the Jewish, was considered obstinate and disturbance to peace and the unity of the empire. Some wanted to be bridge builders and convince the first church to be united with them in return for acceptance, however, they refused and was therefore considered an enemy of the State.



The first congregation is faithful but God warns them that they have started to lose their first love. This is tied to their focus and eagerness which characterizes anyone in their beginning of a love phase. This is interesting because this is just what Paul warned them against when he said that those who do not have the love for the truth will be deceived. (2.Thess.2:10) He said that if they followed this path then someone would end up sitting as a deceptive god or judge among them. (2.Tess. 2:4) Christ warning to this congregation is therefore of utmost importance. And we already know what happens to a people that go astray and are not faithful, they are cut off from His people and God will only continue with a faithful remnant of them. This is exactly Christ warning to this church: «Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou



repent.» (Rev.2:5) So not even this people who are called His new priests will keep their position and title no matter what.

Smyrna

In the church that comes next, we see another division emerging. God has, as He always has done, pruning His people and Church. Some claim to serve God but doesn't really and the church has exposed them, and God awards them for it. God calls them the synagogue of Satan. "I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.» Jesus had already explained this to us. He said: «they answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. ...Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.» (Joh.8:39-40&44) And so these words were uttered by Jesus to those who claimed they were of the chosen lineage but didn't have the right behavior. They are not chosen. Also, Jesus spoke this way about those who claimed to serve His Father while they were ready to kill the one who told them the truth. And this is just what the church will have to face from now on, that those claiming to be followers of Christ are prepared to kill the other followers just because they preached the importance to be true to the truth. They who does

this, lineage or not, is not considered Christ true church. The same with the Jews.

The second church has again separated themselves from the false believers. But this church also has to suffer a lot of persecution and martyrdom. We read: “ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.» In Bible prophecy, a prophetic day is a physical year. Although the Christian church suffered greatly during the Roman empire, they had 10 years of, especially terrible persecution. The last and most bloody of the persecutions lasted ten years beginning under Diocletian from A.D.303 to A.D.313. This helps us understand what time period we are in and what time period the next church exist. For we know historically a lot of several dramatic changes that happen to the church in the next years.

Although many of the second church lose their lives, they are considered spiritually victorious. Christ has no bad things to say about this church. Only two churches out of the seven do not receive reproof. The second and the sixth.

Pergamum

In the third church, the persecuted church have gotten new challenges. They live in the midst of a lot of evil but stand fast on God’s side. It speaks of Antipas, a martyr. However, we already know from the symbolic language in the message to this same church and the others, that a name can represent an ideology or a group of people.

The word Antipas consists of two Greek words, the first meaning “anti” or against, and the second “pas” means father. The name, therefore, refers to a faithful group who is against a father-figure to rule over them. Since they are God’s faithful this is the rejection of an earthly father, not God the Father. Jesus had warned against this too: “And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.» (Mat 23:9) We know from history that this is a time in the Churches history where they start getting powerful leaders among them. Laodicea is also the city where they first started to worship the Roman leaders. We learn from the message to this church that deceptive teachings had started to enter the church. God says they have to repent or turn from

their ways. He calls the false teachings that of Balaam. Balaam was a prophet in the Old Testament that tried to bring a curse over God's people but was unsuccessful as long as God's people were faithful. Balaam had been a prophet of the Lord but when a king offered him money and status he was willing to give up on godly principles and help bring a curse over those that remained true. "Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness» (2Pe 2:14-15) Peter here explains that those who follow the way of Balaam have gone away from Christ path of righteousness. Christ righteousness was that he remained loyal to God's commandments, had He not He would not have been righteous. "Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth." (Psa 119:142) "My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness." (Psa 119:172) "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." (Joh 15:10) John also explains that sin is the breaking of the law. "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin." (1Jn 3:4-5)

Balaam literally was disobedient to God's word. (Num 22:12)

«And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.» (Num.22:15-17) In the same way the christian union with the emperor of Rome were to be a curse to God's people. Only those who remain obedient to God wasn't swept away by the deceptions that followed.

We learn that a part of the church has forsaken God's way, Christ righteousness, that they chose sin over obedience and that they are selling obedience to God for the sake of a position and influence from a pagan king. Judas also mention Balaam: «Woe unto them! for they have



gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.» (Jud 1:11) Cain also abandoned God's truth for the sake of his own invented righteousness. Instead of bringing a blood sacrifice to the altar, he brought something he had come up with himself. A religion based on own ideas rather the word of God. Cain wanted to worship God but by his own rules. God did not accept this kind of worship and so he got angry with both God

and his brother who was obedient, and he persecuted his brother. In the beginning the heathen had been instructed by the chosen Jewish line, however now pagans were only converting halfheartedly and dragging the church in their direction rather turning from their ways. This is just what happened to the church according to historical records. From heavy persecution in the Roman empire, they now had to face flattery and seduction from Roman leaders and this is when the church is seduced to make a compromise and a new pagan-Christian religion surface. The Roman emperor brought the two religions into one. He turned pagan temples to Christians, but many of the practices and traditions remained. Many Roman gods were now called Christian saints, and they prayed to them. Again God warns them in this message to the church that if they don't repent they will be separated from His true people. This mixture of religion actually removed Christianity from its Jewish roots and to the Roman understanding of worship and spirituality. Many Christian fought all they could for the truth, but the pagan-influenced line of Christians got power and honor from the Roman emperor and their influence grew. The church was now at a breaking point.

Thyatira

In the fourth church, Jesus brings up the name Jezebel. Another character from the Old Testament. The king of Israel marries a pagan royal and she brings corrupted idol worship into the land. Remember Jesus started calling His people kings in Revelation 1? Now God is asking His church why they are letting her rule over them. At this time in history, the pagan Roman religion emerging with Christianity has gotten its leader, the Pope. The word Pope means Papa or Father. And he has been given, by the Roman emperor, the right to be the leader of the Christian church and judge what is true and what isn't and to judge heretics. The pope can now punish heretics and any Christian who won't subdue under the Christian roman appointed leader and his doctrines. Jezebel comes into the history after God has split the kingdoms of Judah and Israel. Israel had rejected God's laws and now they were married into paganism by their union with Jezebel. And Judah was not uninfected by the unfaithfulness of the other tribes.

God explains in his message to the third church that he will separate or cut away they who follow her. Meaning God's chosen line doesn't let her control them. If they do, they are no longer God's chosen people.



Those who remain faithful in this time are the ones God will continue with. He tells them to 'hold fast'.

It says: “Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.» (Rev.2:20)

Again, as before, we notice the symbolic language. To eat something other places in the Bible is a symbol of taking part in it's meaning. For instance, eating bread was a symbol of taking part of Christ death. Other places we see them eating a book which means they are receiving the content of the book. Ezekiel eats a scroll of lamentations. And Moses let the Israelites drink gold-powder from the Golden Calf they made. All full of symbolism. The symbolic for eating things sacrificed to idols literally means to take part in things dedicated to pagan gods or to take part in pagan rituals. We are again told that God's servants are seduced to add pagan practices into their worship.

In the message, we see a time prophecy. “And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.» (Rev 2:21) This time prophecy is given to the corrupted Jezebel, the people who had mixed paganism and Christianity, to the Christian movement that had united with the Roman state and now sat as a ruler there. Although she wasn't part of

God's chosen lineage and truthbearer, God did try and reach her to cause her to repent, however without success.

We know God still have his faithful who won't let Jezebel deceive them. To them, He says: «But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:» (Rev 2:25-26) Jesus here clearly says that He will continue with the remnant that «keepeth my works», that is staying true to God's truth and obedience to His laws. It's clear that neither Jezebel, or anyone that follows her is regarded as God's children: «Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. ..And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.» Again we are instructed that it's not about the name professed, is someone calling themselves a follower of Christ, it's not about powerful positions and range of influence. it's about the works. Same as it has always been. God says to His faithful «the rest in Thyatira», meaning a large part of God's church is cut off at this point. The Greek word means the «remaining ones» or the «remnant».

A large part of God's church has at this point been seduced by the other so-called Christians who are in power. The power and influence of the corrupted Church have affected God's true Church, Thyatira, and God is only left with a remnant who stays true to His teachings and commandments. All the others have for the sake of peace and prosperity abandoned the truth.

Historically we know this is the next phase the Christian church experienced. During the middle ages the Roman Catholicism was the ruling power in the former Roman empire. They replaced God's truth and commandments with their own truth and their own version of God's commandments. The co-operated with Kings and Queens all over Europe and usually got what they wanted. And what they wanted was to be the only known Church. All those Christians that would not subdue the Papal authority were hunted down and fined, prisoned, persecuted and murdered. Large groups of Christians trying to follow the uncorrupted word his in deserted areas in Italy, France, Ireland and many other

places. They had to spread the gospel and Bibles in hiding, while the Catholic Church could do their work in the open. This resulted of course in the worldwide growth of Catholicism and the decline in other biblical founded churches. Because of the sometimes grotesque murders done on those who would not follow Roman Catholicism many started to give up on principles to stay alive and have a chance at a life. Many made compromises to make the church happy. The Church argued that they were the chosen lineage and truth-bearers, because of their great power many were also deceived to believe that God had given them the power. But the Book of Revelation will later reveal who gave them the power. We are also told in both Daniel and Revelation that God's true people would be subdued for a long time period and not be the ruling people. However those who gave in to the corrupted church was cut off from God's chosen lineage. Only repenting could craft them back.

Sardis.

In the message to the fifth church, Jesus tells us His people are about to give up. He tells them to wake up. "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.» Only love for the truth will keep them going. Jesus tells them to stay true to the true teachings they once received. But the church struggled heavenly during the dark middle ages. Many give up on the principles and can't hold fast. True biblical principles and truths are given up one by one. Jesus tells them to wake up. In the gospel, Jesus had explained that when God's people sleep the devil will plant weeds among them. The true church had now lost many of its important doctrines and many had also given up obedience to God's law. God's church in this time is dependent on waking up and finding their way back to the truth and the true doctrines. This is just what we see taking place looking at our history. More and more are woke up and received this calling, and they started to copy and spread the Bible and reforming away from false teachings. But the weed had already been planted and they didn't realize all of the corruption that



was still in their practice. They didn't know they were now holding on to several pagan origin practices instituted by the pagan-Christian church. There had been churches that had been faithful and always resisted the papal authority, but when the Protestant movement became strong they found spiritual shelter among them. Unfortunately, the reformers still were deeply rooted in Catholic dogmas that had nothing to do with the biblical religion. Many of those who had resisted papacy the whole time started compromising and leaning on the Protestant movement. In the message to Sardis are several re-proof. The new movement or awakening that together with those who had resisted papal authority was in great want. Many were arrogant in their belief failing to see the many faults in their teachings. Some even persecuted other reformers because they feared it was "going too far".

However the more the Bible was spread the more knowledge people got of its content and more chose to go all the way back to the pure teachings of the Bible. Especially in the areas that for a long time had held firm until they were completely subdued by the men of the Church. Now they started to reject the doctrines of the pagan-Christian church and go all the way back to Gods commandments and ordinances.

God's church that had fallen asleep, are now waking up. And Jesus continues with those who hear His calling for reform and cuts off those who do not heed his call. As we see in the past, God doesn't reject His chosen people even when they fail as long as they allow themselves to be instructed by Him when He confronts them. And so God's people are never instantly cut off the moment they fail, God warns them and if they still fail, He then calls for them to turn back to Him. If they reject this calling they are cut off. Jesus explains that He still has some faithful: "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.» But to those within this reform movement that won't listen to His reproof, He will cut off and continue with those who are obedient. Those who stop midway in the reformation back to God's ways are pruned. Only a remnant of also this Church or movement continues being His church or light-bearers. Those who do not receive the light can't be responsible

Philadelphia

In the sixth church, we see the effect of the awakening. Jesus commends them, spite them having little strength, they have received the word of God and again made it its' guideline. Bear in mind the reform movement had become great and influential in many places. But this remnant that has continued the Reformation all the way back to God's ordinances and laws have little strength.

Again we see that this church has gone through a division and He commends them for having separated from the unclean congregations. Both the second and the sixth church has separated themselves from the corrupted congregations in their time. Both cases God rejects those who have not taken heed of His call to reform and call them the synagogue of Satan as they follow his belief system before God's. The name Satan literally means "opponent". What was Satan an opponent of? God's govern God's rules, God's law. It was the rebellion against these institutions that inspired God's new name for him. He wanted to Himself be God and to be God means to be the one who sets the rules. Satan wants to replace God's rule with his own. This is what made him a rebellion. In the Church of Philadelphia, we see that they have separated them-



selves from the synagogue of Satan. This is a group claiming to be Christ followers but like Satan, they have continued to replace God's law and order with their own traditions. To believe yourself in a position to do this is the mindset of Satan. The fifth church had received full knowledge of the truth: "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard» (3,3) They were the church that again got full access to the Bible while it had been forbidden for common people for so long. God expected them to act on what they had received and heard, and reject the traditions of the corrupted churches. Yet many did not. They dared not replace their traditions with God's commandments. But the sixth church has separated from this part of the church. God has again pruned His people and left those behind.

God says that this sixth church will be spared the great tribulation that is going to come on the earth. God has nothing to warn this church about other than to encourage them to stay firm. Just as it was with the second church, neither does the sixth receive any reproof. And so this is the evidence that this church has in fact already reformed back to God's pure truth and commandments. In Deuteronomy, we learn that if His people keep His commandments and are true to them, He will protect them. But if they don't, he will allow them to enter a tribulation: "Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my

God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding ...When thou art in tribulation and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.» (Deu 4:5-6 & 30-31)

When we hear God saying he will spare the sixth church from the tribulation that will come upon the earth it's a clear sign that they have not just received Christ as their High Priest, Christ as their savior, but also that they have reformed all the way back to God's commandments. But it's worth questioning what has happened between this church and the last.

Laodicea.

The last church before Christ second coming is also the seventh. Jesus has nothing positive to say about them like he did many of the other churches. Some were told where they were doing good and where they were doing bad. But this last church receives no praise. They are in a terrible state. They are neither cold or worm. They think they have the truth, that they are spiritually rich, but they don't live out the truth. They lack a saving relationship with God. Jesus has even ended up outside his own congregation knocking on their door. He is hoping they are going to realize they have shut out their own savior so that He cannot do His works within them. This church is in a critical state. They are God's chosen people, His people, but they are fallen. And as we see in the past and in God's lineage, God's people aren't rejected the moment they fall away, they are still regarded His people until His call for repentance has been rejected. Now they are given instruction and a call to repent. How they respond to this call will determine if they will be lost or enter into God's kingdom as His faithful. This is the last church, there will be no other chosen church. This is the end of the lineage of truth-bearers going all the way back to Abraham. Only the part that will receive God's warning will be saved and the rest will be rejected when Christ returns. After them, there is no remnant, no more church. This is it. The last



of God's chosen line. Notice that the church has a history behind it. In God's system, you cannot suddenly remove God's truth-bearers from His chosen line and give the title to a group who hasn't this history. The history is part of the instruction, part of God's people's experience, and it belongs together with God's present truth. Other groups of believers will be grafted unto this line, not this group on the others line. A newly converted Jew, for instance, have to take part in God's chosen line's experience. It cannot ignore 2000 years of leading to start a new. Then they will miss out on a lot of truth that God has given along the way. And so they will benefit to listen to the other group in order to understand everything completely and the enlightenment gave them to understand prophecy and scripture and not make the other group convert to them. This is the last church, God will not start a new with a new movement. No matter how petty they are, they are the last of the seven candlesticks, their star is the last church leader in Christ's hand. If the church does not repent and follow Christ instructions, only a remnant of them will be saved. But still, God continues with the remnant. Not to make them into an eight church but to give them to sit with Him on His throne: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (3:21) Christ advice to this church is to repent and: "I counsel thee to buy of

me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.» (3,18) Gold tried in fire are a faith that is tested and come out strong. White raiment symbolized to be clothed in righteousness, Christ Righteousness. And eyesalve is to open their eyes to a true understanding of their own situation and to give them discernment.

Jesus also says they need to let Him in so they can sup with Him. This is symbolic of a renewal of His covenant with Him. Only if this church receives this message and does what Christ says, will they be saved. This last church fits very well with our own time. Among God's commandment-keeping people who believe in Christ, there has come a great fall. While claiming to have the law they break it along with the rest of the world. A world full of impressions, sin, and pleasures. They have a taken part in pagan customs with Christian names, they take part in the ways of the world while they think of themselves as spiritual. They follow their lusts just as they do in the world. Paul described Christians in our time perfectly: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." (2Ti 3:1-5) You would not think of this as a description of Christians before you see it in the last words: "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God" A form of godliness but denying the power. This is exactly what we see in the last church. Christ on the outside knocking.

As we will soon see, God will make a final separation before His second coming. All men and women on earth will receive one last warning and chance to choose salvation.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 4-5: God's people given insight because of Christ merits.

In Revelation chapter 4 and 5 we get an insight into what happens in heaven. In the book of Hebrews, we learn that Jesus is in a sanctuary, the one the earthly was a shadow of. Here we see a door opened and we see God's throne. We learn that people who are saved from the earth have a role as elders around the throne. We know a group of people rose when Christ was risen and came with God to heaven. "And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.» (Mat 27:52-53) This might be this group of elders as they are already in heaven when John get this vision. We know from their own words that they have been redeemed from earth: "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation» (5:9) We see these elders several times in Revelation and we see them agreeing with God's judgments. This means that God has representatives from earth taking part and witnessing God's judgment and actions. We also see in the book of Daniel and a judging scene in heaven where ten thousand upon ten thousands of angels are witnesses. (Dan.7:10) God does not need to judge man in secret, He is doing it in the open so that the witnesses can see that He is righteous and praise Him for it. God wants our praise to be tied to us knowing Him and seeing He is righteous, not out of fear.

Our attention is now drawn to a sealed book. John cries because he so wants for the book to be opened, and for the church to have this insight into the future. Each seal opens a new page with a part of the future. He learns that because of Christ victory He has been given the power to

open the seals. We are also told of Christ power and how He is honored in heaven.



A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 6-7: New insight into the different time periods and the challenges God's people would face.

In Revelation 6-7 we get a new insight of things that would take place from the time of John and until Christ returns. This time we get new information, and more details of the different time eras. Again we are presented with the number seven just as it was seven churches, we now have seven seals. The history of the church is repeated and elaborated. The first white horse represents the first clean church that was undefiled and that brought the gospel unto the world. It represented the eagerness of the disciples and the first Christians.

The next horse is red which indicated a loss of innocence. Red in the bible is a symbol of sin. Deceptions and worldliness are pressing its way into the church. The church is morally defiled, it has been infected with sin. This made it vulnerable to what was about to happen.

The third horse was black. The opposite of white. The church goes into a time of moral darkness and delusion. Paganism and Christianity have been unified, the Roman Empire and Christians together have become a new religion. Superstition and philosophy, pagan rituals and practices have replaced the pure truth. It says the horseman on the black horse has a measuring weight which symbolizes authority. Christianity has mixed with worldly power spite the fact that Jesus had said his kingdom wasn't of this world. The emperors from Constantine to Justinian make laws for the Christians, unified church, and state and even became leaders over the progress of the church. Their allies among the Christians got lucrative leading positions.

The next horse is pale. It illustrates death. The church is about to die spiritually. The emperor Justinian gives the bishop in Rome authority to rule and those among God's people who try to be faithful to the truth is



persecuted, claimed to be heretics, killed and punished in many ways. They are now hunted pray and brought to silence. This period of the Christian history is so hard for the true believers that extremely few are left and most are devoured and suppressed by this power. One example is the church in Ireland and Scotland that long persevered Gods commandments and the faith in Jesus. But even they were conquered. Those who resisted were even 'converted' after their death by the Catholic Church. Historical falsification, power, and brutality almost wiped out God's faithful wherever they were. In the case of Ireland and Scotland, the Catholic Church wrote that they had been wild pagans whom they brought to the gospel, while the truth was something entirely different. The true worshipers were almost wiped out in real life and lied about in the history book written by faithful Catholics.

The fifth seal is opened. The first four were horses. Not the fifth. Here we see an illustration or the aftermath of the horses. Many righteous people have been slain. They cry out to God these words: HOW LONG? They want to know how long this terrible time will continue where they will be subdued and be killed by this deceptive power who claim to be Christ followers. The cry out for God to reveal to them the time. And God

answers their prayer when we see Him giving the time it will last at a later repeating prophecy. This time period of suppression is also mentioned in Daniel: “and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.» (7:25) And this same time period will be mentioned again several times in Revelation. From the fifth seal, we learn that it’s the suppressed among God’s people that are crying out to hear the time.

The sixth seal is opened and we learn of several end time signs and for-warnings that precedes Christ coming. The deliverance is near but before there will be a lot of shaking. We are shown those who are saved, the unbroken line that has continued since the time of John and until the very end. They are not the only ones to be saved, as we also see a great multitude from all over the world. But the 144 000 is from what is called Israel, sealed and then a great multitude to large to be counted added to their number. While everyone who wants to follow God’s commandments and have the faith of Jesus will be saved, the multitude comes from different backgrounds. “After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands» (Rev.7:9) They do not have the complete truth and have not been part of God’s chosen light-bearers who were undefiled by the corrupted churches. Although they haven’t understood everything right they have followed the light that they had. It says about the 144 000: “These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.» (Rev.14:4) In the bible churches and even Judah and Israel was called women. Even the 144 000 are compared to a woman when they are called a virgin. If the Bible continues it’s symbolic expression it means that their doctrines are pure, that they have not allowed the harlot and her daughters to corrupt their understanding or their religious practices. They have a pure truth unfalsified. They are God’s chosen light-bearers in the end times, clean. The connection with the tribe of Israel shows us that the 144 000 are those light bearers that are a continuation from the time of Christ. They are not part of unconverted Israel, but of the line that has stayed true

and listened whenever God directed them and rebuked them.

We see in this scene the great multitude together with the 144 000. Everyone cheers and shouts with joy over being saved and they worship the Lord. It's a feast in heaven. And in the seventh seal, we see silence in heaven for half an hour.

Jesus has even more details to give to His people. Till now He has given them the advice on how to handle the changes that would take place in the churches and what they had to do to remain faithful (7 Churches). They have received an insight in the future and how the church would go from white to red, to black and pale unto death and how they would be persecuted by others also calling themselves Christians who were in power. They see signs of Christ coming and that God will seal His faithful. They are comforted. (7 Seals)

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 8-11: The fall of the Iron empire, pagan and papal.

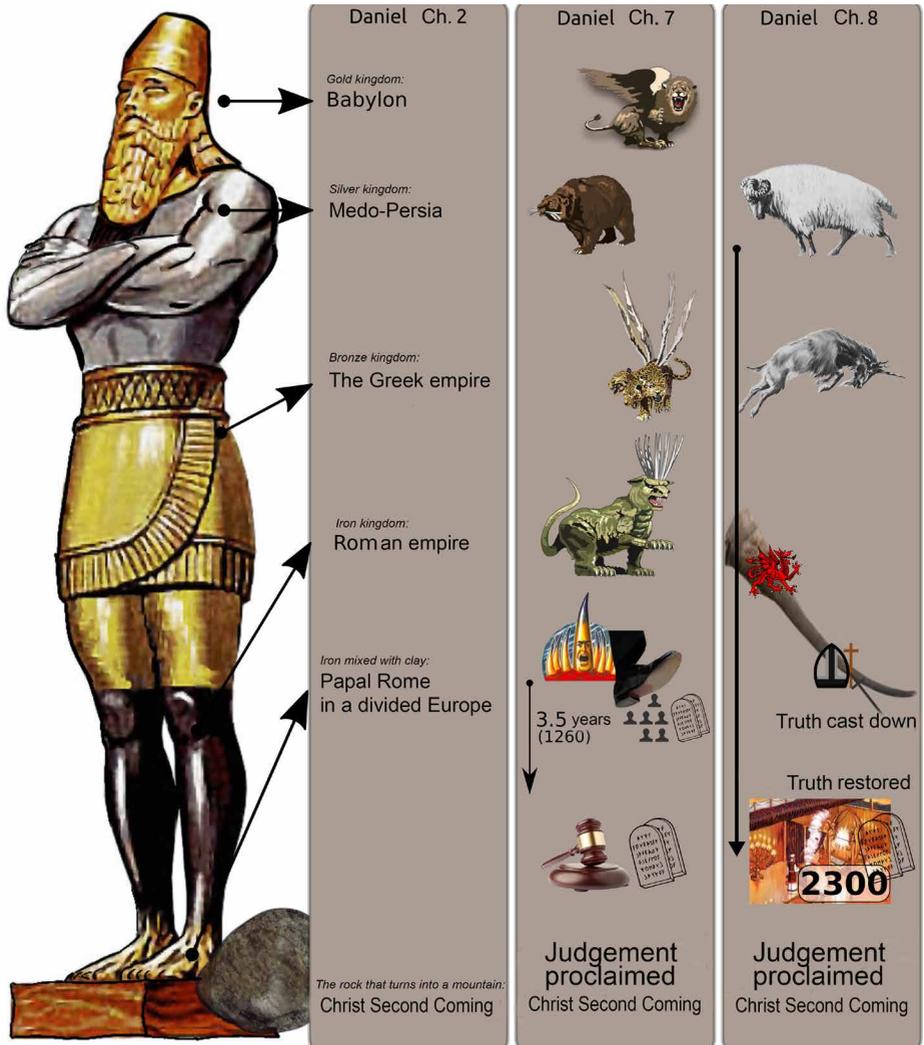
Jesus chooses to go even deeper to expose what will happen. Again, just like in the book of Daniel, Jesus goes back in time again to tell more about the time periods up until Christ second coming. Trumpets were used to gather God's people but it was also used to forewarn war. In the scenes, we are about to see it's clear this is war and not a feast. The bitter persecution God's people would have to endure was to be relieved as their enemy would at times be punished and lose power. In Revelation 8 to 9 we see trumpets, a warning of judgment, directed towards the enemy of God's true people. Just like there were seven churches and seven seals, we now get seven trumpets. So in the Bible trumpets often forewarn wars and judgments for the benefit of the people. "If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blows the trumpet, and warn the people; ...He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. But if the watchman sees the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword comes, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.» (Ezek.33:3&5-6) You don't blow a trumpet to warn the enemy, then the enemy will be prepared. And so the trumpets are for the benefit of God's people.

So when the trumpets sounded to forewarn armies in the Bible, if the people were faithful to God they need not fear. Those who had corrupted their worship and didn't follow God's law, however, were the ones in the greatest danger when the trumpets sounded.

The true believers who were faithful were to live in the hope that the persecuting powers would fall bit by bit. In the beginning of chapter 8

see how the prayers of God's people are coming up in the temple before the trumpet sounds. The altar of incense was in the sanctuary and this shows how God will take especially care of His people and receive their prayers in these times of turmoil. Although the wars aren't directed towards them it will affect them greatly. But they were to have their hope in knowing that their prayers are accepted into the sanctuary and that the High Priest was watching over them.

The first four trumpets tell us how Rome fell. Remember how God



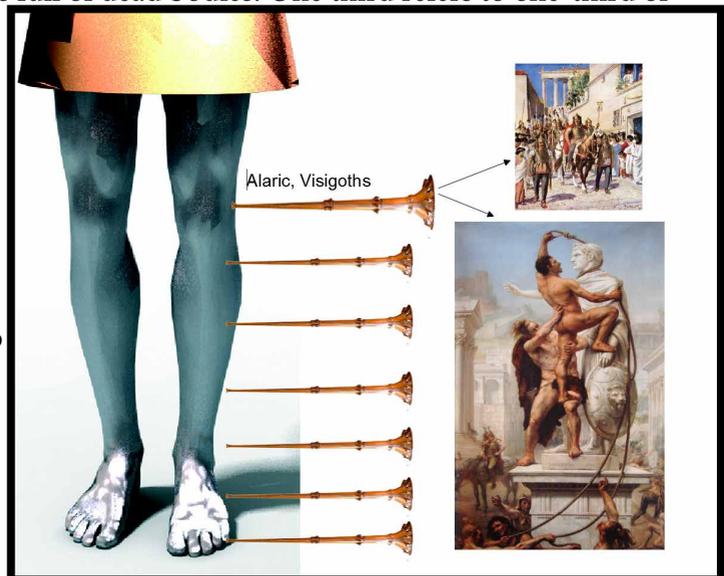
thoroughly explained how Babylon, Medo Persia, and Greece would fall bit by bit in the book of Daniel? Now we get to see the last beast, that had imprisoned John on the island of Patmos, the Roman empire and its remnants, fall bit by bit. This power that not only had crucified Jesus but also many of His followers, had been a burden to the true church. Now it would lose its power bit by bit as prophesied to Daniel. Only in Revelation do we get a more fuller explanation. Again, the visions are given symbolic so they would be understood by God's people and not the enemy. The first part of the Roman Empire to be struck was the western empire.

First Trumpet.

The first stroke of death was led by Alaric and the Visigothic nation. "Thrace, Macedonia, Attica, and the Peloponnesus, but did not reach the city of Rome. On his second invasion, however, the Gothic chieftain crossed the Alps and the Apennines and appeared before the walls of the "eternal city," which soon fell a prey to the fury of the barbarians."

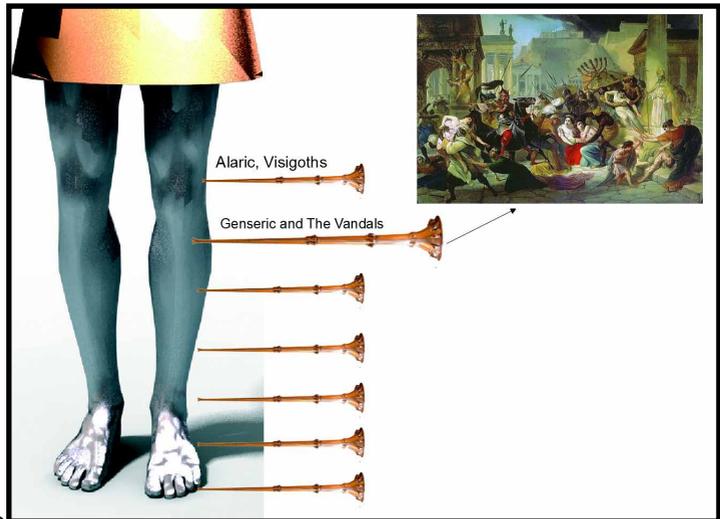
The terms hail and fire mingled with blood is symbolic of their warfare. They left a bloodbath on their way. And just like no one can control hail, no one could control this army and their destruction. It's said that the city of Rome was full of dead bodies. One third refers to one-third of the kingdom.

Constantine actually divided the Roman Empire into three parts and gave it to his three sons. Later it was divided into two parts, the western Roman empire, and the East Roman Empire.



Second trumpet

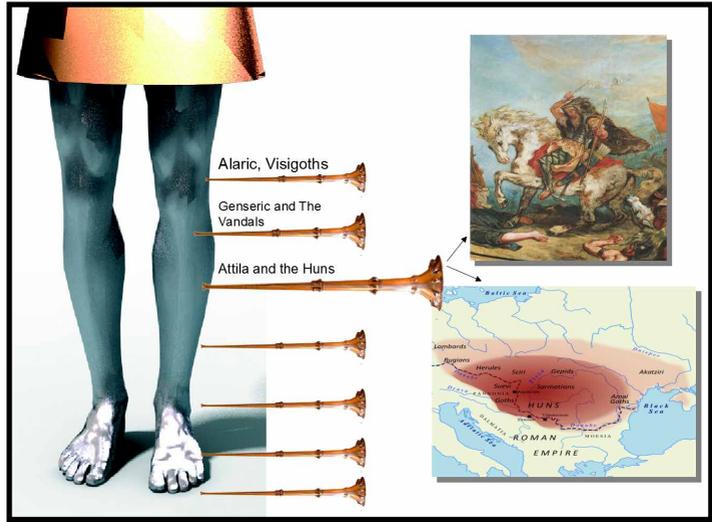
The second trumpet tells of a great mountain burning with fire cast into the sea. The second deadly stroke made towards the Roman Empire was by the Vandals and its leader Genseric. Here two a third part of the kingdom is effected. Earlier in Bible prophecy, a mountain is a symbol of a kingdom. The mountain hitting the sea show us that it's talking about a kingdom that will attack from the sea. The Vandal leader had his head-quarter in Northern Africa and most of his warfare was naval. In order for Rome to cope with his attacks, they strengthen their naval with three hundred long galleys and smaller vessels. But the vandal leader manages to sink most of their ships in a surprise attack. Rome had prepared their counter-attack for three years and they lost in one day. Some years later the Eastern Roman empire strengthens the naval and sent a great number of ships to defeat them, but they lost once again and the Vandals continued taking past Roman territories.



Third trumpet

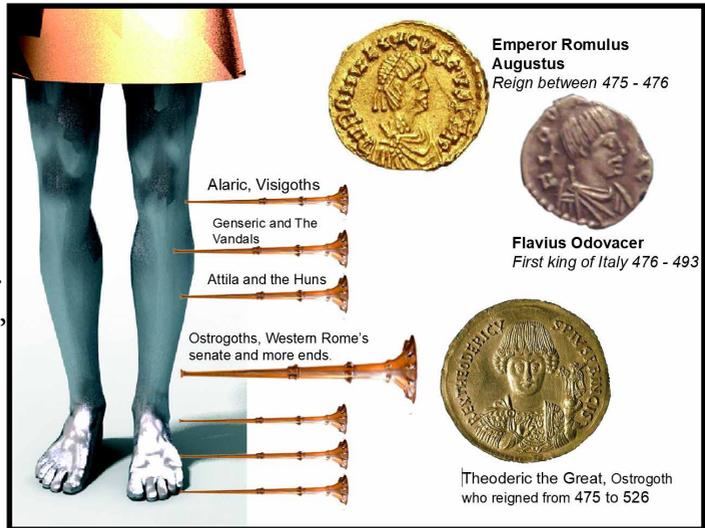
In the third trumpet, we see a star falling into the rivers and fountains of water. It tells us that many of the men died in the water because it was made bitter. If we continue with the symbolism we find another army lead by a strong leader. This time not a navy army but an inland army. The third deadly attack on Rom came from the Huns with the great leader Attila in front. Interestingly enough some of the major operations took place in the regions of the Alps which is the district where the rivers flow into Italy. The foundation of water. Their warfare weakened Western Rome overwhelmingly. Interesting enough in the Bible bitter water was given to a woman suspected of infidelity. If she

drank it and her belly got swollen it was a sign that she was guilty of the crime. (Num.5:11-31) At this time the Christians had become corrupt and infidel, and the power they were whoring with was pagan Rome.



Forth trumpet

Another stroke of death for the Western Roman Empire was the Ostrogoths. Here it says the sun, moon, and stars are smitten. This is symbolic of the Roman government, the emperor, the senators and the consuls. Western Rome fell between 476 and 566. Odoacer was made the first king of Italy but was defeated by the Ostrogoths who also took the city of Rome. The western Roman empire would never be what it was, and their rulers only over small areas compared to what had been. Although the sun, the emperor was gone, the consulship and Senate (moon and stars) lasted for a little



bit longer. Ironically the end of also this was done by the by the emperor of the Eastern Roman empire Justinian in 541. Justinian was also the emperor who gave the Papal power to sit in Rome and be judge over the Christian Church. As the Western Roman Empire was finished and the territory was split, the Pope continued in Rome with the emperor's titles but with a completely different power and purpose.

Fifth trumpet

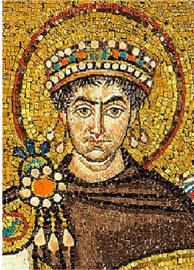
The only part that remained of the Iron Kingdom, the feet on the statue shown Daniel, was the Eastern Roman empire. The next two trumpets will finish off also this part of the empire. The eastern Roman empire was known as Byzantine kingdom and their capital had been Constantinople (Istanbul) ever since Constantine.

The Byzantine kingdom was large in the Middle East. In the fifth trumpet, we learn who will bring them down.

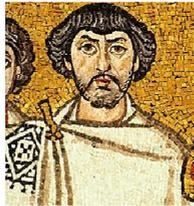
It explains that a star has fallen from heaven unto the earth and that a swarm comes out of the bottomless pit.

The star represents a leader. First, the Persian monarch started to eat its way towards Constantinople. However, when asked to convert to the new religion Islam from a prophet in Mecca, he refused. While the Persian and Roman monarchs were busy fighting each other, the new Arabic movement was growing in the south.

The chapter compares them to locusts, a term used previously in the bible for the Arabic people when they were about to go to war. Mohammad started this movement firstly as an objection to the partly pagan Byzants. Claiming to have a purer teaching and a calling from God, the Arab hordes started taking over territories. Bottomless Pit is from a Greek word that can mean desolate or isolated place. It can point to the deserts of Arabia where Islam had its beginnings and first followers. However just as the true gospel was once called the 'light' in this verse we see 'smoke' coming out of the pit and spreading. They are also compared to scorpions, having a deadly sting. Next, we learn that they are told not to hurt those of God's people who are sealed, meaning God allowed these people to gain this power to punish Rome and take down the Eastern Roman Empire and corrupt Christianity, but God didn't permit



Emperor Justinian, East Roman Empire.
Takes back Rome from the Ostrogoths by the help of his general.



General Belisarius.
In 537–538 he successfully reconquered Rome from the Ostrogoths

Justinian gives power to the Pope in Rome

them to hurt His faithful. God's people were already suffering severe persecution by the pope's men, and this strife was not to hurt them. An interesting letter was sent out in 632 by Abubekr: "When you fight the battles of the Lord, acquit yourselves like men, without turning your backs; but let not your victory be stained with the blood of women and children. Destroy no palm-trees, nor burn any fields of corn. Cut down no fruit-trees, nor do any mischief to cattle, only such as you kill to eat. When you make any covenant or article, stand to it, and be as good as your word. And as you go, you will find some religious persons who live retired in monasteries, and propose to themselves to serve God that way; let them alone, and neither kill them nor destroy their monasteries. And you will find another sort of people that belong to the synagogue of Satan, who have shaven crowns; be sure you cleave their skulls and give them no quarter

till they either turn Mohammedans or pay tribute.'

At this time God's people had gone to hiding and gone to live in secluded areas to escape the persecution. They were not monasteries but was

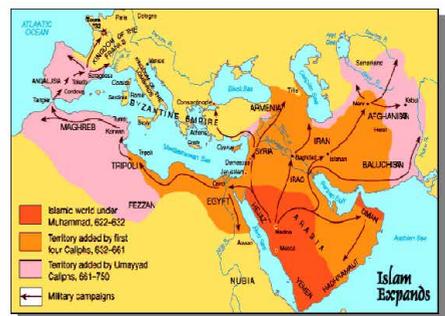
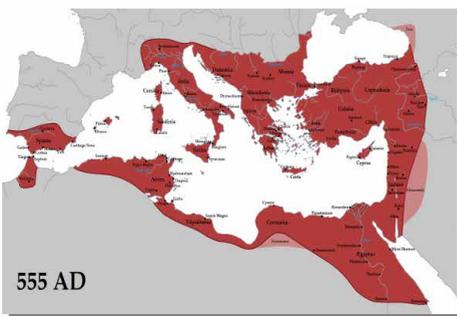
regarded as such as they were isolated Christians. He then talks of the others with shaven crowns we know that was common in the Catholic monasteries are among the Roman priests. They had monasteries all over the territories that the Arabs now was taking over.

There were several different Islamic caliphates, each one establishing their grounds in the former Byzantine areas and becoming unbeatable. They also took Jerusalem and built their mosque there. Losing Jerusalem was forever to be a thorn in the Roman papacy and the East Roman empire.

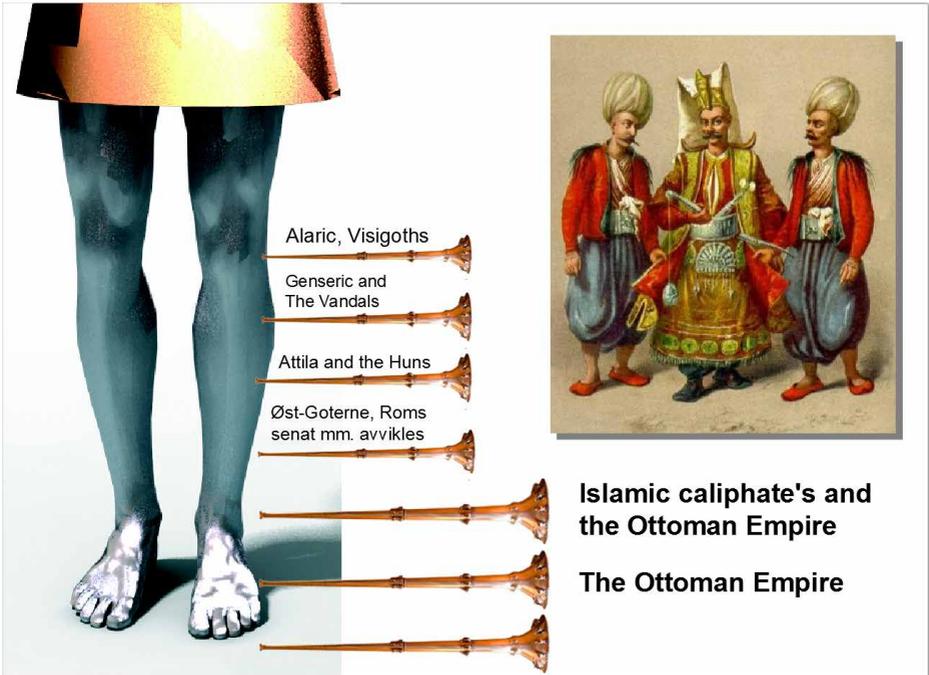
“And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.” (Rev.9:7-8)

The description of this army matches the Arabs. They were famous for their strong horses, and they had turbans with miters. It also says they had hair like women, and the Arab men did not cut their hairs and often had very long hair.

In verse 5 we are told that they would torment them for five months. Five prophetic months is 150 years. Just like in the message to the churches where they were said to be under great tribulation for 10 days or years it did not mean they would only be persecuted in this time period. The 150 years here described speaks of the time period where they would do the most damage to the East Roman empire. It also tells us that these 150 years began when they had a king or a strong leader over them. The Mohammedans were divided under different leaders



East Roman Empire at its peak in 555 A.D. Map to the right show how Islamic caliphates took piece by piece of their territories.



for many years and had no government that was extending over them all. Othman then established the Ottoman empire and gathered all the Mohammedan tribes under one leader. But the prophecy not only talks of a common leader but of them tormenting their enemies. When they started to attack the Greek empire the west was shaking. Some count from when he first entered the territory of Nicomedia in July 1299 and it ending in 1449. The prophecy told that they would torment but not given the power to kill. Although they kept fighting their way west attacking the Greek, they didn't manage to take Constantinople or conquer. The East Roman empire survived still. But at the end of the 150 years where they were not given to kill but only torment a change takes place. The restraint that had been on them, are taken away and the sixth trumpet is sounded.

Sixth trumpet

This trumpet starts with the Angels losing a restrained that has been at river Euphrates. The River Euphrates begins in today's Turkey and goes down into Syria and ends in Iraq. It speaks of four angels at the river that

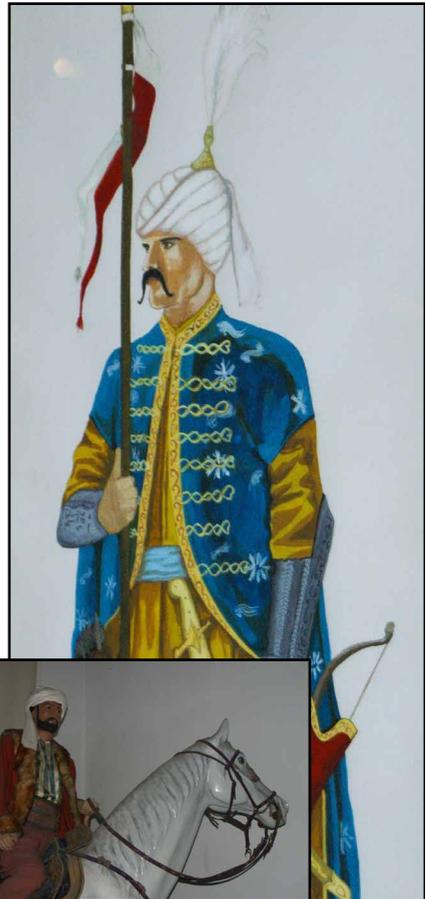
are loosened. The Ottoman empire had at this time four sultans situated at Aleppo, Iconium, Damascus, and Bagdad. Another time prophecy is given, “an hour, and a day and a month, and a year” which translates to 391 prophetic days. If the day for a year principle is used also here. One year is 360 years, a month is 30 years, one prophetic day is one literal year and one prophetic hour is the twenty-fourth part of a literal year which is fifteen days. This gives us 391 years and 15 days. Notice last time prophecy said they

would not be permitted to kill, meaning making an end to something, now they are given that permission in the next time prophecy. From torment to kill. Now they were permitted to slay a third of the men. This is the third part of the Roman empire. The last successor of the Roman emperor Constantine was removed

from his throne and Constantinople captured. The East Roman Empire and the eastern city of the Caesars were now finally taken from them.

We get an even better description of this army so that no mistake can be made as to their identity.

“And Thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and



Armor for the horses head.
All pictures from Ottoman museum in Istanbul.
Pictures by the author.



Women's hair, or really horses tails on military helmets and Ottoman weapon. All from The Ottoman museum.



smoke and brimstone.” (v. 17)
Fire is red, jacinth is blue and
brimstone is yellow. These
were the colors the Ottoman
army used. The Turkish
uniform was scarlet, blue and
yellow. It was the newfound
invention of gunpowder that



secured the Ottoman the upper hand against their enemies and helped them bring the last part of the Eastern empire to an end. They used them when conquering Constantinople as well as cannons. Such firearms were not even used in the west at this time. Riding on horses with a firearm is very well illustrated in the verse when it says that fire and smoke come out of the horses' heads. John who was writing down what he saw had never seen anyone use a firearm before.

So in the fifth trumpet, we learn that they are under constraint for 150 years but then the constraint is loosened for 391 years and 15 days. If one time prophecy begins where the other ends, which here is natural as the constraint was lifted, the 391 years and 15 days begin in End of July

1449 and ends August 1840. Notice that this doesn't say the Ottoman empire would stop existing, only that they would lose their power completely. Many sincere Christians studied Revelation around this time and predicted the fall of the Ottoman empire in August 1840 based on these time prophecies, and they preached it widely a couple of years before. In August 1840 a deal was made between the leader of the Ottoman and the western kingdoms. Unable to keep his strength he made a deal that his continuation was based on him subduing to the will of the western world. The Ottoman empire no longer had the power to do anything and lived with the consequence that any rebellion would be the end of them. They no longer were a strong power who could do as they pleased, they were not in the hands of Christian powers. The Ottoman empire was no longer independent.

The Ottoman empire was permitted as a punishment to Roman Christianity. This becomes clear when we look at history but also the last verses in Chapter 8:

“And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

The Byzantine church, as well as the west Roman church, was the Christian movement that continued the practice of silver and gold icons in their churches, a religious practice from Roman times. They were killing the Christians who would not obey papal authority and they were selling what wasn't theirs to sell. They took money from the poor “to help” their family members out purgatory, a deceptive doctrine that made the church richer. But no soul was released by money paid to the church. They also let people buy their forgiveness from God by giving the church money. Their sorceries can easily describe how they claimed supernatural divine intervention to get peoples obedience and attention, only the powers that were at work was not of God.

Six Trumpets - summary

The first four trumpets show how the western Roman empire is bro-

ken and loses vitally power. The two next ones show the end of the East-Roman empire and then how the Bishop in Rome struggles with the Islamic caliphate and later the Ottoman empire. The fifth and sixth trumpet show a plague of a nation to the papal influenced kingdoms. To them, they were a pest. But for Gods severally tried people the Muslims became important. The papal battle against those with a different belief became minor as Islam became the new great enemy. The Ottoman Empire also helped the reform movement get a much-needed break to outlive the persecutions and get the strength needed to break free. The Ottoman empire even offered them help so they could succeed. Even though Islam was a pest to the Roman church, it also became a hiding place for many persecuted groups who were permitted to practice their faith in peace in their areas. God used Muslims to punish the East Roman Empire and the Roman church.

Gods people got to follow along with what happened and by it know where they were in history and not fear in the same way as those who had rejected the truth.

It was reformed Christians, studying the time prophecy in Revelation 9, that foresaw when the Ottoman empire would lose its independence and greatness. And they preached it before it happened.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 10 - 11: A book opened, the two witnesses and the seventh trumpet.

Before the seventh trumpet sounds God adds information about this time period. Revelation 10 and 11 gives additional information of the time at the time of the ottoman empire and until Christ second coming, about other things that concerns God's people. We are told that a book is opened. Which book is this? The only book we are previously told is still sealed is the book of Daniel. The one in Revelation 4 and 5 had already been opened seal by seal. The angel prophesied to Daniel that the book he had sealed would be opened in the end times: "And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.» (Dan.12:9) When we now see a book open before the seven trumpet sounds and the end it is a clear references to the book of Daniel that was sealed. But not everything in the book of Daniel was sealed, much of it was explained at the time he received it. A part of the vision was even given his people and the nation in the city of Jerusalem.

Daniel was especially told to seal one of the visions he saw regarding a time prophecy. The angel told Daniel that the vision was of a distant future, not related to his time and therefore it was preserved for the end time congregation. The prophecy told of 2300 prophetic days or years, and that he had to seal it. When the book of Daniel is opened this vision is also understood and the angel tell us that there is no time prophecy that goes past this point. We are therefore at the end of the time prophecy given Daniel. All the other time prophecies are to end before this one ends. The time prophecy of the 2300 mornings and evenings or the 2300 literal years was speaking of the sanctuary being cleansed. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.» (Dan.8:14)

This is specially interesting as we have seen Christ in the sanctuary in the whole book of Revelation. We have seen several of the Sanctuary items, the candlestick and alter of incense and in the seventh trumpet we will see the Ark of The Covenant at the most holy. The ministering of Christ for His people is taking place in the sanctuary and that John is blessed with all this insight from the High Priest Jesus Himself. The time prophecy spoke of a cleaning of the sanctuary, and now the time has come for a special service in the sanctuary in heaven. In order to understand we have to look at the shadow service that once took place in the sanctuary on earth. The cleansing of the sanctuary took place once a year on the Day of Atonement, one of God's appointed feasts. The meaning of the day was to cleanse the sanctuary of all the sins that had been taken in there during the year. In God's sacrificial system the sin wasn't removed completely when the sinner sacrificed an animal, it was removed from them personally but then transfers to the sanctuary. And this is why the sanctuary was symbolically cleansed once a year. The idea behind it is that although we are granted forgiveness through the blood of Christ, sin is still in existence. Have we really repented? Every Christian knows there are fake Christians and good Christians. Those who claim Christ blood but doesn't really repent or convert. On the day of atonement those who had not really repented or humbled themselves, was cut off from the people. A cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary therefore consists of an investigations of those who have claimed Christ blood to themselves. Which makes perfectly sense as God needs to separate the false apostles from the real before He returns. Jesus said he would separate the goats from the sheep. He also speaks of ten virgins all waiting for the groom, a metaphor for Christians waiting for Christ. Five of them are not accepted as they had not filled oil on their lamps and the lamps had gone out. (Matt.25) In the Bible oil is a symbol of The Spirit and a lamp a symbol of God's word: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psa 119:105) Although confessing to be believers and waiting for Christ these virgins have not let the Spirit guide them and their lamp went dark when they didn't let the God's word direct their path.

The thought that the book opened is the book of Daniel and the vision that is especially unsealed is the time prophecy is strengthened when the next scene we are given is an angel holding a measuring rod, “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.» (Rev.11:1) It’s of-course not talking about measuring their height and with but their character. The measuring rod is God’s standard, His law, which we are measured after. (Jak 2,10-12; Pred. 12,13-14 Jes. 8,19-20; 2 Tim. 3,16-17) Note that the measuring rod is given into the hands of John, meaning we have to take part in distinguishing God’s people after God’s standard. An evaluation of the believers. He was also to measure the temple which means that the symbols in there, the law in there, was to be evaluated and used when measuring the people. We see this repeated in a later chapter when one of the last messages given to the world is that the hour of judgment has begun. So it’s clear that between the sixth trumpet and the seventh the time prophecy of Daniel have reached it’s end and the sanctuary was to be cleansed, an investigating judgment.

We see the same pattern in God’s holy feast days. The feasts in the spring prophesied of Christ first coming and the feast in the fall prophesied His second coming. The Day of Atonement, when the sanctuary were to be cleansed, came five days before the harvest. That day were it was to be determined who would get to stay with Israel and who had to leave. And so the judgment of God’s people are placed before Christ second coming in several prophecies.

The prophecy of the cleancing of the sanctuary have a even deeper inpact on God’s people. From the messages to the seven churches we learn that the fifth church had fallen away greatly and that only a few remained faithful. We were told that they needed to hold fast on what they had heard and received from God’s word. However the sixth church has undergone such a change from the former that God has nothing He wishes to reproof them of. Something had happen to the church when Jezabel had curruped the word and to the sixth. Truth had again conquered.

In the time prophecy of the 2300 mornings and evenings we read: “Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint

which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.» (Dan 8:13-14)

God's truth as shown in the sanctuary, His law, His times and testimony had all been disregarded and replaced with a false Christian system. For a long time this power get the majority of the people in darkness of the Biblical truth. This shows us that while the Sanctuary in heaven would go through it's Day of Atonement the people on earth was enlightened to the truth of the Sanctuary all over again. The people who received enlightenment from the Sanctuary and the law there and the service there was the church God had no reproof to give to. Truth was not trodden under foot, they had perfectly embraced it. So in Daniel we learn that truth would again come into the light and in Revelation we see how God's people are measured by the temple standard.

Two witnesses and a beast.

Even though we are told that the Roman empire will be divided before Christ return there are still different powers within this division that are revealed as beasts. After showing John the measuring rod and the temple Christ reveals two witnesses.

«And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.» (Rev 11:3) Here we receive another time prophecy of 1260 prophetic days which is 1260 years. We see God going a little bit back in time. We know that the sanctuary was to be trodden under the foot and truth be suppressed. And we are already told that the power who would do this was the same power that would physically suppress God's people for «a time and times and the dividing of time.» (Dan.7:25) If they only got 1260 years then why does it say the sanctuary was trodden under foot for 2300 mornings and evenings? The 1260 years refers to physical suppression as well as religious. Those reforming under freedom still had a long way to go before they had rid themselves of this powers deceptions and religious rules. However, in the time period from the 1260 years to the end and to the end of the 2300 years, the rediscovering of God's truth

took place which ended with their enlightenment in the Sanctuary. Why did they not have this opportunity before? Because God's two witnesses were «witnessing in sackcloth». While the Catholic Church religiously ruled in Europe they made the Bible a forbidden book for common people. Most people did not have an opportunity to study and find the truths that was there. Those sharing the Bible in this period did it in hiding. Bibles were smuggled from different secluded places where a few faithful were copying them and to especially interested. The Bible was suppressed, the truth had to be shared in hiding. And this is partly why the truth had been trodden under foot. When the papal authority lost power the two witnesses, The Old and the New Testament, got a new enemy. Because of faithful men that had risked their lives printing it hiding and spreading it helped the Reformation away from Roman Christianity. The Protestant movement was flourishing and becoming strong. The two witnesses had done their important work in realizing people from spiritual superstitions: «And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.» (Rev 11:7) A beast rises and makes war against the Bible just as they have done this great work in sack-cloth and finally was free to preach. The word used in the Arab was a bottomless «hole». Her only the word abyss is used. The word is used several places and doesn't refer to one land area. «And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.» (Rev 11:8-11)

The Bible had first shared it's witness in sack-cloth, in hiding. Then when they finally could preach in the free this new power made war against them. It's compared to Sodom and Egypt and even the city Christ was crucified. All these are symbolic expressions. In Egypt pharaoh when

confronted with God's word said: «And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.» (Exo 5:2) Pharaoh denied the existence of God or the authority of Him. In Sodom, we see the same happening. Lot was faithful to God's standard. He represented God in the city to the people. It says Lot sat in the gate which was commonplace in those days to preach, trade and do judgments. About him it says: «And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) (2.Pet.2:7) Before Sodom was destroyed there was a confrontation between the citizen of the city and Lot: «And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.» (Gen.19:9)

They would not be judged by God's standard. In Jerusalem, when Christ was crucified the following word exchange took place between the Roman pontiff and the leaders of the Jewish people: «And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered We have no king but Caesar.» (Joh 19:14-15) Here we can see that they chose a worldly king over a godly king. So all these three examples used referred to a government that refused to be judged by God's word. And in their attempt to rid themselves of His judgments, they give their loyalty to a worldly power and deny God. This is exactly what happened as the 1260 years was over. The French Revolution managed to take the Pope off his throne, but they also made war against God's two witnesses, the Bible. It was the first time that a complete rejection of a divinity was made and as part of the state policy. In 1793 a decree passed in the French Assembly forbidding the Bible. As a result, the Bible was burned and banned. The book that had been in hiding was now made into a big bonfire. They attacked all religious, both Catholic and Protestant. They wanted to rid themselves of the moral and standards in the Bible and replace them with an atheistic world-view.



The French replaced the belief in a God with the what they claimed was the belief in reason. They made a goddess that was supposed to represent this.

They made a female idol that they called 'reason' or the goddess of reason that they carried down the streets. They replace God with what they claimed was the reason, but it was their reason not necessarily everyone's reason. However, the chaos, moral decline and blood path that followed made the French give up on banning religion. Three years later a resolution was introduced into the Assembly to again give tolerance to the Bible. The resolution was on hold for six months before coming in force. Exactly 3,5 years as the Bible itself, the book they had burnt, prophesied. The future of the Bible is told in the next verses: «And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.» (Rev 11:12) When the two witnesses goes from being in sack-cloth, to being destroyed, ascending to heaven means they now are elevated to a position where all can behold them.

This is a good description of what happened to the Bible next. The Bible is probably the most spread book in the world, still on top lists of most sold books the last 50 years. Once the Bible became «free» it was unstop-

pable and no book has been able to take its place. Now the warfare against the Bible is somewhat different. Thousands of different explanations for their words are given confusing people into not reading it. Easy and light entertainment is also



competing and has resulted in many claiming they don't have the concentration to read it. The Catholic church still teaches their followers that when in competition, traditions and the Church's authority comes before the word in the Bible. Many protestant teachers have taught their followers that much of the Bible is irrelevant and can be ignored, as it's not part of the new covenant. Today teachers undermine the authority of the Word while they elevate their own private judgments and standards. The philosophy behind the French Revolution is still at war with the Bible. The movement nurtured atheism, inspired Marxism, communism as well as being the father of socialism that also is against God. In the end countries all over Europe and other places in the world would follow in its footsteps and through the government or state they would preach atheism as the accepted truth. They call the Bible a fantasy story that shouldn't be taken seriously. Anyone practicing its teachings is considered fanatic. Although the Bible is allowed, the philosophy is that it's dangerous or historical deceptive. The warfare has gone from physical to spiritual, from sword to word, from threats to ridicule. However, the warfare is still through governmental powers. Although available it's disregarded as a source of truth. They say you can believe what you want as long as you do what they do. And as long as your children are taught by the state from an early age that the Bible isn't true. The law of God explains that what you teach children when they are young is the path they will choose when they are older. The teaching of the falseness of the Bible in schools is a leading cause why the western society has become less and less religious. Aristotle said: "Give me a child until he is 7 and I will show you the man." The placing of atheism and evolution in the

educational system has transformed the western world to agnostics.

Seventh trumpet

In the end of Chapter 11, we see the seventh trumpet blow. People have been investigated and the time has come for God to carry out the punishment and judgement over the people: “And the nations were angry, and thy wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.» (Rev.11:18-19)

By the witnesses elevation, the world has received a chance to chose God’s way. We can now see the Ark of The Covenant that once stood in the Sanctuary and in the temple. It stood in a place called the Most Holy place. Inside the Ark was the ten commandments. When we learn that nations will be judged and at the same time see the Ark of the Covenant followed by the execution of judgment we know that the law in the Ark is still what man is judged by, His measuring rod. It shows us the validity of the law until the very end.

Now the Papal Church has changed these same commandments. Removed one, divided another and changed a third. However, the law in the Ark in God’s sanctuary is not the same as the papal changed one. We are not judged by man’s alterations and versions of God’s law. We are judged by God’s law. This means that in order for us to be saved, we have to have repented the breaking of these laws which is God’s definition of sin, and sought atonement for them with Christ blood. However, a person who do not acknowledgment them as authority cannot repent breaking them either. And where there is no repentance, there is no atonement. The papal church, the larges church in the world, are teaching it’s followers that the original law of God that is in God’s temple, can be broken without it being a sin. They prevent a man from repenting and their sin is therefore great. Other Protestant churches are teaching that

none of these commandments are valid and are even at times encouraging their followers to break some of them in Christ name. But Revelation 11 and the seventh trumpet is clear what standard we are to be judged by. Jesus died to atone for our sin, the breaking of God's laws and ordinances.

	1/3 of the Empire: Alaric & Visigoths	8:7	----West Roman Empire fall----
	1/3 of the Empire: Genseric and The Vandals	8:8-9	
	1/3 of the Empire: Attila and the Huns	8:10-11	
	1/3 of the Empire: End of the West Roman Empire	8:12	
	Eastern Roman Empire under attack	9:1-12	East Roman Empire fall
	East Roman empire fall. Papal Rome effected.	9:13-21	
	The little book opened and eaten. Sanctuary measured.	10:1-11	Papal Rome fall bit by bit
	The two witnesses battle to restore truth.	11:1-14	
	Judgment proclaimed. Christ given the kingdom.	11:15-19	

All the sixth trumpets illustrate wars coming against the Roman empire and its remains. Even the French revolution took part in taking power from the Roman Pontiff. But his religious power didn't end. The seventh trumpet will finish off the last part of the Roman influence, the false Christian system receives its final punishment. They are measured by the law and found to be in rebellion and not in repentance. Christ Himself will deal with this last power, and then the remaining bits of the Iron Kingdom, mixed with clay, will all receive its final end. God personally destroy the last part of the Roman line as the Pope has blasphemed God in the worst way, and lead millions in perdition by deception and in His name. No more deceptions, no more suppression. Christ kingdom is the only to remain, and all rebels will be dealt with.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 12-14: History of the Spiritual warfare against God's people

Revelation 12 – Dragon and the woman

Every historical line repeated in Revelation end up with Christ return. Now just like in the book of Daniel, this timeline starts all over again with even more details in the next chapters. This time all the powers are described as beasts and we will learn more about what is behind these powers behavior. These chapters leave the Eastern Roman Empire and instead follow the path of the Western Roman empire. This is because this is the remain of the Roman empire that would exist until Christ second coming, and because it was also were the greatest attack on Christ Church would take place.

Usually, the beasts come out of the sea, earth or bottomless pit. But in Revelation 12 as we start over again in the timeline, we see a dragon already present. When a beast is seen coming up it means it's a future event, that the kingdom hasn't already risen. The beast John here sees is the one who is in existence and has placed John on that very Island which he is now a prisoner: The Roman Empire. This was also the Iron empire that was shown to Daniel on the statue. Now we learn who is behind all of the troubles the Church is facing. In this timeline recap, God changes the focus and we learn who is behind, why it's happening and the agenda of the enemy. We learn that it's all one big ongoing conspiracy from the dragon to the beast to the second beast. They all follow the same agenda.

The dragon represents the Roman empire that executed Jesus and persecuted the first Christians. The color red can refer to all the blood they spilled, however, Roman officials and soldiers often used red clothing.

The dragon also represents Satan who is the one who is behind the rebellion in both heavens and towards God's people here on earth. We see God's pure church illustrated by a pure woman and she is persecuted. She is clothed in the sun and has the moon under her feet. Now the moon has no light on its own, it only reflects the light from the sun. In the same way, the old testament ritual system was only a shadow of the true covenant. The



animal sacrifices pointed to the real sacrifice. The tabernacle and priestly system was a shadow of the heavenly.

The woman has the moon under her feet show us this is the remnant church that is now no longer in the shadow-system of belief but is clothed in the sun, living in the new covenant. It's the same woman, the same lineage. It hasn't shifted from one people to another, from one woman to another, but there is a continuation. The woman is the same both before Christ birth and after. But the church would be persecuted. And we now learn why and who is behind everything. The devil is mad at Christ, he has no longer access to heaven so he can spread his hatred and rebellion there. The murder of His own creator has made an angel that had any doubts now certain of his character. He has no ear who will listen to his accusations in the heavenly world. The defeat and that there now are humans who have sinned yet are receiving a new chance to be a part of the heavenly world makes him furious. He wishes no human soul freedom and salvation. If God cares so much that He is willing to send

His son to die for them, the best punishment he can give God in return is to try and take away as many people as possible from Him. He needs someone to work through and now he takes control over these powers and is going to use them to try and break God's people. The angel rejoices over not having to have the devil's influence over the heavenly world but gives a woe to the inhabitants of the earth. Never before has God's people been subjected to more rage than when the devil with the help of pagan Rome attacks the Christians. But he couldn't defeat their love for Christ and they multiplied no matter what he did. So the Devil changed tactics. Instead of openly being the Christian's enemy he would pretend to be its defender while the attacks continued in secret. First, he had tried to prevent people from learning about the salvation, but creating "a false gospel" would prove more fruitful. In that way, people would believe they were Christians when they weren't really following Christ. In that way, people would think they were already saved, and therefore not see the need to seek salvation. "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also are transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works." (2Co 11:13-15) «...but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.» (Gal 1:7-8)

Revelation 13 – Beast out of the Sea

God preserves his people from the Red Dragon and the church survives the attacks. In the next chapter, we learn of a new beast that surfaces out of the sea and that the dragon now gives its power to this beast instead. But the beast resembles the last, it too has seven heads and ten horns. Three times in Revelation we are presented with a beast with seven heads and ten horns, however, the surface of its skin changes from red to leopard skin to scarlet colored. This time, because it changes from red to leopard pattern, and that the first gives power to the next, we see a

continuation yet a distinct difference. It's described with characteristics from a lion, leopard and a bear but with the power of the dragon. All these animals were shown to Daniel, the lion was Babylon, the bear was Medo Persia, the leopard was Greece and the last terrible beast was



Rome. However, this is a new beast with elements that are taken from these former powers. The beast coming out of the sea is the same beast as the one in Revelation 12 only reborn in a different disguise with new characteristics. In chapter 12 it has the crowns on the head because at this time it is the Roman empire that the devil uses as a weapon against the Church. But this beast is risen again with a new appearance but with the same heads and horns. Only this time the crowns have been moved from the heads to the horns. This is a very important detail. The fourth terrible beast shown Daniel had ten horns growing up from its hand signifying that the kingdom would be divided into ten parts. Now we see a seven-headed dragon with crowns going from the head to the horns. This is because the time setting of this beast's surface is in the divided Roman empire. The crown reveals to us where we are in the timeline. In Daniel, we saw a little horn growing large coming up amidst the ten horns illustrating that a power would arise among the divided Rome. This horn and this beast have all the same characteristics. In this vision we don't see the horn grow on the head with the others, we see the horn as a beast. This is because the horns on the beast in Daniel showed a timeline. This beast doesn't show a timeline. The crowns show us where we are in time. The beast is not one of the ten horns, it's a separate power.

The Roman emperor gave the religious high priest titles, and the other emperor titles, to the pope. Rome went from pagan Rome to Papal Rome, a seemingly Christian power. Although continuing the titles, ruling from Rome, it was a very different power. It wasn't an empire anymore and

most of its influence was depended on co-operation with the kings and rulers in the divided land. Its power was entirely based on their ability to keep Europe Catholic. And the rulers were convinced using power and violence to maintain this goal was worth it. The moment they would turn from the religious conviction, the Bishop in Rome would only be a man with grandiose titles and spiritual followers. Roman had physical control over the empire, the pope a religious control. The persecution changed too. Instead of a direct open persecution, it was now replaced with deception and manipulation. Just like the Devil tempted Christ in the wilderness appearing like an angel of light, and by quoting the Bible, the devil now used the Bible to seduce the church under the Catholic head, his own representative. Satan was to take the shepherd staff in an attempt to lead the sheep under the guise of Christ name. Antichrist, a deceiver controlled by the Devil himself while claiming to be anointed, while claiming to be the voice of Christ on earth. A wolf in sheep's clothing. They claimed to be defenders and preachers of God's word. Satan imitated Christ to bring God's people in perdition. The Church did charity, showed themselves as humble, preached a lot of truth, but it had the sting of death inside the package. And only those who loved the truth would be able to see the deadly deception amidst all the beautiful professions and good deeds. They who exposed his deceptive Bible references, who refused to follow the false shepherd and refused to acknowledge the ideology behind the church was systematically persecuted. The Jews didn't have the power to execute Jesus personally, and so they used their influence to make those who did have the power to carry out the execution. This is usually how it was done around in Europe. The papal representatives put pressure on officials to carry out severe punishments on those who resisted their religious influence. This time it was harder for people to view them as martyrs as people had during the Roman empire. Because most people were confused. Who said what, who was who? Both sides called the others deceivers, heretics, and Antichrist. Who was telling the truth and who was lying? The easiest choice was to follow the mainstream and the pope as this had advantages. Believing the others would only separate them from family and friends and even their land. Didn't they both offer the gospel, and so why not choose the gospel of those who would make life hard for them

if they didn't? The Pope claimed to have his authority from Christ Himself and so many did not dare to speak against him. They claimed to be a divine institution, what if it was true and they went against? They were told they would burn in hell for refusing the Papal authority. No matter how corrupt the different popes were, people did not dare to go against. Their superstition and belief that the claimed holy lineage was above truth. That the Papal commands were above even God's commands.

These difficult times of persecution and darkness had a time limit. We are told of a time prophecy of 42 months. In bible prophecy, one day is often the same as one year. That gives us 1260 years. This time prophecy matches the time given in the book of Daniel of the same power. Because the two prophecies match each other we get a confirmation of the identity of the beast and it's ending. We are told that the power will suppress God's people in this time period. We are told the power changes times and laws. Satan wishes to lead God's people away from obedience to God. He has worked to get mankind to rebel against God's reign ever since he got Eve to disobey God and eat of the fruit. The devil is in a disguise again, questioning God's authority as lawgiver. As Christ representative, he claims to have permission and authority to change God's times and laws. Slowly and surely the Christians replace obedience towards God's word and law with the many ordinances, laws, and guidelines this vicar of Christ, his bishops and priests give. The papal power then systematically eradicated those who stood for the truth with the excuse that they were evil resisting Christ when they didn't listen to him who sat in His place and ruled on Christ behalf. Those who kept God's unfalsified laws were evil? The Bible warns: "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!" (Isa 5:20-21) How could it be that a people that knew why the world fell in sin in the first place would fall for the same deceptive message? The devil said to Eve she would be like God if she broke His command, God had said she would die. To opposite. Now the Papal church proclaimed that those who broke God's command would be saved through the Church, and those who kept them would perish.

When were the beginning and the end of the time era of 1260 years? In order to be a prophetic beast, the beast has to have governmental power. All the other beasts in Daniel and Revelation has governmental power. In order to know when the beast becomes a beast, we need to know when the Papal system got governmental power. We already know that they would receive the power from the former beast. Emperor Justinian, the Roman beast, made the bishop in Rome head over all churches in 533 AD. But at this time the Ostrogoths were still in Rome. They were driven out of the once Roman Capitol in 538 AD and this is when the bishop in Rome could finally sit on his throne in Rome with all the high priest titles and with governmental power to judge what was called heretics or those preaching differently within the churches. At this time the bishop in Rome had governmental power to persecute God's people, state and church were unified. The time prophecy confirms that this time period is about persecuting God's people and so the dates have to be connected to this behavior especially. If we count 1260 years from 538 AD we get to 1798. Towards 1798 the Reformation had done all it could to weaken the papal authority and many had already torn themselves away from Rome. It had been a hard battle and many had lost their lives. But it was in 1798 the pope received it's deadly wound when atheist France demanded the pope to do what they wanted instead of the other way around. When he refused, he was captured and removed from his position. The pope went from being a threatening power to be humiliated. They no longer had the same opportunity to control people by the help of governments in the same degree as they had before. Crusades and inquisitions were gone for good. The worst periods of persecutions were now finally over after many decades of suppression. Many countries in Europe rejoiced over being able to resist the papal influence both before and after this event. The pope had lost its grip in Europe and finally received its deadly wound by France. The rise of Atheism and agnosticism also made people less influenced by the threats of hell. But Revelation reveals that the papal wound would be healed. Not only would it be healed but it would again have power and strength and deceive a whole world to follow it and worship it as head of the

Christian church. But without the same power, they once had, they now needed help. The devil was not about to let go of a power he had successfully used to deceive billions throughout the ages. The church still had millions of followers around the world teaching the corrupted gospel to their children and with many new joining each year, he would be best served by keeping this deception until the end. However, the devil still needed to silence and destroy those who remain faithful to God's word. He needed a new power to work through in order to attack those who were close to the Biblical doctrines. The Protestant churches who never reformed all the way back to God's pure doctrines.

Revelation 13 - Beast out of the Earth

A large part of the tribes under the former western-Roman empire had now left Europe and could be found on the other side of the Atlantic ocean. Many had gone there to escape Papal Rome and unconverted Protestants who were persecuting them. It was a land of escape for many. Naturally, the Devil would come after them. In Revelation, we see another beast, a beast coming out of the earth. It has no crowns on its head, it has no monarch and no king. Which is very different from the countries in Europe. This part sentence tells us something about the governmental form: "...saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.» (v.14) We see the beast, the government, convincing the people to make an image. This government is dependant on the people's votes to make a governmental change. The USA long fought for its freedom to believe and practice their religion without state interference. They got this principle in their laws and US became a place of liberty for persecuted religious groups from Europe. The US was the land of freedom and they wanted nothing to do with Rome's influence. They knew that the mixture of state and religion could have a terrible effect on the land. The Papal beast was just that, religion and state unified. Making an image of this beast means to make something in the likeness of something. In this case, it means to give state religious authority – and to use this authority to dictate religious laws above God's laws. Everything the US is against. Their very constitutions were built on preventing this from



ever happening. Yet here we are told that the beast manages to talk the people into making this image. The US will take a U-turn from its original ten amendments. And who will be honored by this state that once built its principles on the opposite of Rome's, now making an image of their authority? The papal power will be the one who is honored by this change, it's what they always wanted.

The leaders in the USA long feared this would happen. They have noticed that men from Papal secret societies had infiltrated themselves all over the country. This secret society was instituted to overturn the Protestant movement in Europe and to bring everyone back under the Papal authority. Their methods were anything but Christian: "The first triumphs of the Reformation past, Rome summoned new forces, hoping to accomplish its destruction. At this time the order of the Jesuits was created, the most cruel, unscrupulous, and powerful of all the champions of popery. ...There was no crime too great for them to commit, no deception too base for them to practice, no disguise too difficult for them to assume... to be devoted to the overthrow of Protestantism, and the re-establishment of the Papal supremacy". Michaelangelo Tamburinin, the Jesuit General also called Black Pope said: "See, my lord, from this room – from this room I govern not only Paris, but China: not only China but the whole world, without anyone knowing how 'tis managed." (Michael Angel Tamburinin, 1720, General of the Jesuits, Speaking to the Duke of Brancas.)

Both Hitler and Napoleon were in awe when they saw how efficient and powerful they were:

Adolf Hitler:

“I have learned most of all from the Jesuit Order. So far, there has been nothing more imposing on earth than the hierarchical organization of the Catholic Church. A good part of that organization I have transported directly to my own party.”

Napoleon Bonaparte (1769 – 1821)

“The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is power – power in its most despotic exercise – absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms – and at the same time the greatest and most enormous of abuses.”

Marquis de LaFayette (1757-1834; French statesman and general.)

“It is my opinion that if the liberties of this country – the United States of America – are destroyed, it will be by the subtlety of the Roman Catholic Jesuit priests, for they are the most crafty, dangerous enemies to civil and religious liberty. They have instigated MOST of the wars of Europe.” (LaFayette served in the American Continental Army under the command of General George Washington during the American Revolutionary War. Quote from Romanism: A Menace to the Nation, Jeremiah J. Corwley p.140)

John Adams (1735-1826; 2nd President of the United States)

“I have long been decided in opinion that a free government and the Roman Catholic religion can never exist together in any nation or Country.” “Liberty and Popery cannot live together.

“My history of the Jesuits is not eloquently written, but it is supported by unquestionable authorities, [and] is very particular and very horrible. Their [the Jesuit Order’s] restoration [in 1814 by Pope Pius VII] is indeed a step toward darkness, cruelty, despotism, [and] death. ... I do not like the appearance of the Jesuits. If ever there was a body of men

who merited eternal damnation on earth and in hell, it is this Society of [Ignatius de] Loyola.”

Thomas Jefferson, President of USA:

I do not like the late Resurrection of the Jesuits. They have a General, now in Russia in correspondence with Jesuits in the U.S. who are more numerous than everybody knows. Shall we not have Swarms of them here? In as many shapes and disguises as ever ... in the shape of printers, Editors, Writers, Schoolmasters, etc. If ever any congregation of men could merit, eternal Perdition on Earth and in Hell ...it is this Company of Loyola.”

(The Power and Secret of the Jesuits, Rene Fulop-Miller, 390)

Samuel F.B.Morse (1791 – 1872, American inventor of the telegraph, who documented foreign conspiracy)

“The Jesuits ... are a secret society – a sort of Masonic order – with superadded features of revolting odiousness, and a thousand times more dangerous.”

Samuel Adams (1722-1803, American Revolutionary leader and statesman)

“I did verily believe, as I do still, that much more is to be dreaded from the growth of Popery in America than from the Stamp Act or any other Act destructive of civil rights.” (1768)

Abraham Lincoln (1809-1865; 16th President of the United States

“I see a very dark cloud on America’s horizon, and that dark cloud is coming from Rome.”

“The war [i.e., the American Civil War of 1861-1865] would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits.”

“If the American people could learn what I know of the fierce hatred of the priests of Rome against our institutions, our schools, our most sacred rights, and our so dearly bought liberties, they would drive them out as traitors.”

Abraham Lincoln said he feared Rome would try to influence the US in their thinking. Several presidents and high officials in the State expressed concern that the Pope would strengthen his agenda and philoso-

phy there. They feared that the pope's secret societies would be too powerful for the US to resist in the long run.

In Revelation 13 we see the US give in. They will end up convincing the people to honor and follow the pope in his system. This beast will end up making an image of the beast, meaning it will have the same characteristics as the papal power once had, a mixture of corrupt Christianity and governmental power.

Over the last 50 years, there has been a continues change in American society. As TV's came into the house where God's name was abused and breaking of God's law was entertainment it has changed the way people think. Although protestant America for the most part never reformed completely away from Papal given institutions, they had a high moral and sense of justice. And those who did reform all the way back to God's times and laws had the opportunity to live in peace. When TV crept its way into millions of houses and moral was fast declining. Every year the moral guidelines were pushed a little bit further. Every year the sexual moral was more liberated and the violence more brutal. All the children programs filled with magic and sorcery, against God's command. Thanks to the media all the pagan practices that had been taken out of Christian homes made their re-entry. The ancient Roman gods were back in Children literature. Everyone had Bibles but few were reading it. Entertainment took the place of spirituality. The more corrupt morally people got the less important it was to fight for Biblical standards. Knowledge had been decreasing. No one was sacrificing anything for truth. When the Pope stretch his hand to the protestant saying they are in agreement and should stand together, many Protestants didn't even knew what they had protested against and willingly took the outstretched hand. Meanwhile, while the Christians were awakening they had were horrid with two threats in society. The atheist leftists were fighting to take from them their Christian rights and liberties, and the Muslims they feared both physically and religiously. Christians in the US was now convinced that the enemy had to

be the atheists that were forcing their way of life unto them, and Islam that they feared was trying to take over their country. The Pope standing with open arms seemed like a friend they should work with to protect Christian traditions and way of life. For the first time, Christians felt the

first amendment was working against them and not for them. Because the majority of the Protestants never reformed away from the Papal times and laws, and that these same institutions are what they regard as their Christian culture, Pope appear as an ally to their way of life. Although once appearing as the enemy of the American way of life their view is now taken a new direction. Their once enemy of religious freedom now feels like a friend and protector. It's said that nothing binds a people to their leader like a common enemy. This has been used to manipulate the public all over the world throughout time.

Protecting the Christian culture from non-Christians and Muslims is what is now inspiring them to unify in order to protect the papal institution under the thought that they are protecting Christ culture. Most don't even consider they are in fact honoring the pope as religious lawgiver by doing it. Ultimately this trap is deceiving them in the direction of influencing the State to unify with religion – their religion. This unification is made through getting the state to acknowledge their religious services the law of the land. In a foolish belief they are protecting their culture and defending the Bible, they are actually aiding the Pope in turning the US State into a state that forces through Papal ordained institutions to the land. Their war on Islam is the Pope's secret war. He pretends to be their friend while he makes US fight them for him. For those who know scripture knows that the Islamic war against the west was God's punishment on Pagan and Papal Rome. While destroying Islam we are fighting against God's punishment and strengthening the papacy. The war on Islam is not a war God's people should partake in. Revelation 13 says they will make a mark that they will enforce, a mark that will be to the glory of the pope because it's his ordinance or tradition that is advanced. And when they enforce this papal religious ordinance God's people will face their final great crisis before Christ comes. The moment following God's commandments are considered a crime towards state peace, God's people are in for severe persecution. Everywhere in the past where Papal ordinances, were Papal times and laws, have been enforced, God's people have at the same time be viewed as enemies of the state and persecuted. This is the horrid consequence the protestant U.S. failed to see as they had forgotten or not learned from the past. Because they no longer understand why their constitution sep-



arated the church and state in the first place. Another reason is that they think that it's worth sacrificing to protect the people. Like the high priest used as an excuse to crucify Christ: "Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perishes not." (Joh 11:50) They feel that it's worth sacrificing the first amendment to keep state and religion apart in order to "save the nation". But what they don't understand that by doing this they are in fact letting Christ down as it's not His ordinances that are defended but that of His enemy.

Unifying the two will bring about the same result as the last time. When God's people are suppressed and threatened, God is not honored, and the US is considered a beast. A beast, along with the Papal beast, we are told Christ will deal with personally at His second coming. Christians will again persecute Christians in the name of Christ. And the book of Revelation tells us that they will be severely punished for it.

Satan has now gone from using the Roman empire, then resurrecting the Roman beast in a Christian guise to seduce and deceive people. Then that power loose authority after 1260 years and the devil attacks the free institution where Gods people have gotten the chance to worship and serve God in peace. And he then uses this beast along with the other in his final deception to either flatter, deceives or physician force people to break Gods law and principles.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 14:

144 000, Last messages from heaven to the world and Christ second coming.

In Revelation 14 we see the 144 000 again, a specially chosen people who are cleansed. We then are told that in this time, when the beasts are working their deception, God will send three wide-spread messages to the world before Christ return. These messages are to prepare people for His coming. We are already told that 144 000 have a pure doctrine undefiled by women, a symbol of corrupt churches. Them being mentioned here can indicate that they will help bring God's truth out to the world. The first message starts with a cry for man to turn back to worship God as creator. At this time the atheist beast has done its works and damage, atheism rejects God as creator and children all over the world are forced to learn this lie as a truth. Even the pope has declared evolution theory to be the truth. But in this message, God says that He should rightfully be worshiped and recognized as the creator of the world. He claims to the end time, a world of progressed science, that He is, in fact, the creator and that the Creation story is true. He says the message is to "them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people». Everyone is deceived on this matter all over the world false scientific conclusions made to rule out a God. If God isn't the creator He doesn't have ownership over the planet, He isn't the creator of mankind and He has no right to judge. Therefore the message of honoring Him as creator also tells that a judgment has begun. All man's cases are in quick succession brought before the throne of God. He is judging and will carry out His judgment.

The next angel proclaims that Babylon has fallen. The pagan Christianity is in Revelation compared to Jezebel, the doctrine of Bileam, a harlot, and Babylon. All these references talk about the same power in different ways – each way help expose what happened along the way and the identity of the deceiving power. It tells us how this part of the church got corrupt, it tells us how they deceive, it tells us how God views it (as a harlot) and Babylon indicates the origin of its pagan doctrines and teachings. It was Babylon who inspired the Greek and Roman religion, and so when Christianity mixed its practices with the Roman religion it, in reality, became the ones to continue and spread the Babylonian customs and mentality to the world. They were the new advocates for Babylonian mysticism and got the world to take part by presenting it all in Christ name.

In Babylon, the king repented and turned to God but his grandchild mocked God by taking Gods holy things while praising the gods of silver and gold. The same night a finger wrote on the wall saying Babylon had been weighed in the balances and found wanting. The judgment over Babylon had been spoken. God proclaimed Babylons spiritual fall right before it fell physically. Again in Revelation, we see the proclamation that Babylon has fallen but now it's talking about the pagan unfaithful form of Christianity. Paganism that had claimed a conversion but in reality had mixed holy and unholy. Babylon was to be judged because they had gotten all people to drink "the wine of her fornication". "Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.» (Dan.5:3-4) And so when it says in Revelation: «For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication» it means they have placed their deception in holy vessels. (Rev 18:3) They have put the name of God's holy doctrines and gospel with their paganism. Just like the old Babylon was judged for doing this crime, so will spiritual Babylon.

They have seduced a whole world with their false Christianity.
The last message of the three angels warns everyone to not take the mark

of the beast, or the image of the beast. It explains that those who take it will be punished by God. They who take part in using state power to advance and persecute God's people and God's times and laws will be punished in return. The end has come, the end of God's tolerance. They who will force God's people to stop their faithfulness to God will be punished, and if they chose to obey the false Christianity they will also be punished. It warns: "If any man worships the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God». (v.3-10) It says people can either take the mark on their forehead or their hand. The forehead symbolizes our decisions and the hand our actions. It's a conscious choice or it's a forced action.

Jesus now reveals who His true people is, they who are under great pressure but are resisting both the image and the mark: The saints, those who "have the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus". (v.12) By this, we know that the mark of the beast is tied to rebellion against God's commandments just as it has been since Eve was tempted in the garden and until this day. Satan's agenda has this whole time been to encourage and get people to be disobedient towards God's authority. He is still sitting in the tree telling people they don't have to worry about consequences if they eat of the fruit. That their action will bring blessing and not judgment. The first deception will also be the last.

After these three messages are given to the world we see Christ returning in the clouds as a king ready to gather His faithful to Himself. He is seen with a sickle in His hand. The harvest has come. Those who have replaced their allegiance to God with the false system of worship will be rejected and Christ will "harvest" his remnant and take them with Him. This is the last remnant, the last and final separation.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 15-16: God sends plagues over His enemies that are subduing His people.

We then reach chapter 15 and 16. God has just explained how those who worship the image and takes the mark will “drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation» (14:10) Now we are told what is in this cup, punishments that God will send over the beast from the sea and the beast from the earth and unto all who follow their lead.

These punishments show how serious their actions against Christ and His people are considered in the eyes of the heavenly world. Just like they have accused God’s people of not following the lead of the majority and subjecting themselves to the governments of the world, God turns the tables and question why the governments of the world and it’s people refuses to follow the laws of God like the rest of the Universe.

The angel says about these punishments: «Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.» (Rev 18:6-8)

Claiming to represent Christ while furthering the devil’s agenda and trying to eliminate God’s real people is a serious crime, the worst of them all. The vision John receives of the punishment is given to show God’s people who have to go through this tribulation and how God will preserve them by fighting their and His enemies. In this way, God’s people can pay attention to the last time period in the history of this world and

know, spite all that takes place, during the plagues, that God is doing it to protect them and that Jesus is on His way. When someone has pressured you so hard that you have been denied the right to buy and sell and in the end even told that you will die because of your faith, it is a relief to see the plagues described in Revelation 16 come, keeping the enemy busy. It can be compared to when God gave plagues over Egypt. Pharaoh refused to let the people go and worship God and so he placed heavy burdens on the people. But when the plagues came they were temperately hindered from continuing their actions and had to focus on surviving their plagues. This relieved God's people from the Egyptian sword and prepared them mentally from their exit from Egypt. The beast in Revelation 13 wanted to refuse food and a living for those who are true to God. (13:17) Now God gives back what they gave and He takes these privileges from them instead. The lack of clean water and heat will make them fight for survival. It will be a great tribulation because being in want will open up for people committing terrible crimes. Before we see the different plagues in Revelation 16, chapter 15 show us that the temple in heaven is opened and the tabernacle of the testimony there. (15:5) The testimony was the ten commandments and the Ark was called the Ark of the Testimony. (Exo.25:21; 30:6) We have just been told that Gods people who will refuse to take the mark of the beast are also they who keep the commandments of God. The plagues that are sent over the beast and its followers come from the sanctuary. It means that it is the law in the tabernacle that has judged them. Usually, the blood on the Mercy Seat over the law would protect the law-breaker and so when it doesn't at this time, it means that they are not protected by Christ blood, by the priestly service, and this is why the law condemns them and judges them. When the mercy in the blood is removed and the Ark opened the law in there will judge those who oppose it. It will not be a good day to be the pope who has convinced billions worldwide to keep his version of the law instead of God's.

In the sanctuary service when the High Priest went into the holiest and the tabernacle of the testimony was opened, and the blood was placed over the law, God's people were instructed to humble themselves or they would be separated from God's people. Meaning only those who had repented and taken part in God's instruction would be blessed by the

blood on the day of judgement, the rest would be separated on that very same day. “For whatsoever soul it is that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.» (Lev 23:29) The affliction meant they had to actually have repented for breaking God’s law. Then the blood would cover their sin. But if they refused God’s atonement they would be cut off, separated.

In the same way, the door to Noah’s ark was closed seven days before the rain started. Here we see a door of mercy closing for the world and seven plagues coming over them before Christ returns.

Just like the plagues in Egypt was tied to their idol worship, we can see symbolism in the plagues that come over the beast and their followers.

The first is gruesome sore which the law has an interesting say in. Those who had sores like these were to be separated from the rest of the people and considered unclean. (Lev.13-15) The second plague turns the sea to become as blood and the third all the rivers and the fountains. Christ said they were to come to Him for the living water, but they had rejected His offer. They also blocked the way for others to come to the ‘living water’. It says “thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.» (Rev.15:5-6) The fourth angel makes the sun sting and burns them. The corrupted Church had since it’s beginning mixed the old pagan sun worship with Christianity. The sun symbols were everywhere in the churches and even the creator’s sabbath was rejected for the sake of the old sun worship day. Now the sun itself turn against them. God’s promise to His faithful is the opposite: «The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.» (Psa 121:5-6)

The fifth plague is darkness: «And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness». Again God gives what they give. Jesus came as the light of the world, yet they had turned the light into darkness. They had stepped between Christ and man, hindering the light from shining in its true light. They have given darkness to the world, and God gives them darkness in return.

The sixth plague we see how the beasts are still fighting together with the dragon and now the kings of the east are coming up against them. They

gather at a place called Armageddon. They claimed to be the disciples of peace yet they are in reality those who provoke all the wars. The seventh plague is an earthquake and hail followed by Christ's final judgment at his return. It says: «And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.» (Rev 19:20) Here we see the beast cast alive into the lake of fire. We already know from the angel's explanations to Daniel's dreams that a beast represents a government. And so it's a governmental beast that is destroyed. This fits with Daniel's description of the rock hitting the statue representing the line of kingdoms that would last from Babylon and until Christ's coming. When it says the beast is cast into the fire «alive» it means that it is still in existence until the very end. The persecuting governmental power will continue until Christ interrupts them. Just like Pharaoh, the plagues have not turned them away from their desire to control God's people and to oppose God Himself.

A summary of the book of Revelation

Revelation 17-22: The corrupt churches are punished, God's true church are saved.

Chapter 17 & 18

In chapter 17 and 18 we learn more about why the unfaithful church and all her daughters, other unfaithful churches, are judged so harshly. We see more symbols that help us identify the corrupt churches. The harlot rides the beast which explains how the corrupt church is the one that uses governmental power to get its position and to persecute God's faithful. We learn how God will enlighten the whole world with the truth and that another message will come to God's people who have mixed themselves with the corrupt churches and the worldly ways to hurry and separate from them so that they won't be partakers of her plagues. (18:4) It continues to talk of how God will destroy her. We are told twice that this church is especially judged harshly because of all the blood she has spilled. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and



with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus" (17:6) And: "And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.» (18:24) It reasonable to assume that we don't even know half of everything this harlot is guilty of and have done in secret with the help of other govern-

mental powers: «the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.» (18:3)

Chapter 19-22

In chapter 19 we learn of the joy of the delivered people. The lambs wedding. Gods people are finally free in Gods' kingdom and can finally worship God in peace. Their anguish is gone. In 19 and 20 we see Gods final settlement with Satan and his followers. And in chapter 21 we get to see that God will create a new heaven and a new earth. Everything that once was good at our planet will be re-created. It tells us of the new Jerusalem, Gods city and unto chapter 22 where we learn of the tree of life and how man again will have access to eternal life. The Revelation ends with the angel telling John that all these words are credible and true and will happen. In the end, John receives an encouragement to Gods' people to be faithful. Jesus Himself tells John that it is He who have sent him these revelations. «I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.» (Rev 22:16)

God could have used the time to talk about other groups of people and all their evil. Around the world, there have been many corrupt governments and cruelty. There have been many empires and great kingdoms. But Revelation has focused on the enemy that is the greatest for God's people, for even though the other powers can take their lives this power has the ability to take their eternal life. The claim to speak on Gods behalf while they lead men into perdition: "These things in the churches". It is the fall of the church and the deceptions there which is God's greatest challenge when trying to save His people. They steal souls in the name of Jesus, the greatest blasphemy of them all.

The Catholic church has for many years tried to point to another enemy. Prophecy has clearly been pointing to them and people for 1700 years have preached that they are the power warned against. The Catholic Church says that the Christians now have to stand together. They have infiltrated the idea that the Antichrist really is the Muslims, other times the idea that its communism. They have also presented ideas that Anti-

christ is a jew and that it is an atheist. They even claimed the Protestants were the Antichrist while they were escorted to the stake to be burnt alive. Whoever has been the enemy of the Catholic church at the time have had the finger pointed in their direction. Revelation 18 tells us that the church even fools state leaders. They will gather Christianity under their control by pointing to an outer enemy. In the very end, this enemy will point to God's true light-bearers as the antichrist. Jesus has warned us again and again that Gods enemy is someone who is pretending to be the servants of righteousness, God's enemy pretends to be Christian. Will Gods' people receive the warning and divorce from Babylon, her daughters and all the unclean churches that refuse to obey God's authority?

In Revelation 18 we are told that when the three angels have given their warning, a powerful angel will repeat the message one more time to give God's people one last chance to save themselves from the deception. He says: «And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.» (Rev 18:4-5)

Although the papal system is the Antichrist the people who are deceived are not. Many godly and good people are sincerely fooled. All they have seen and heard are all the good the churches do. They have followed the light they had and they love Christ. However, God cannot save them in this corrupt system. They have to receive God's calling and leave.

The Reveal: Who God's people is.

So who is God's people today? Jews that reject Christ? Bible says no. Christians that refuse to keep the commandments of God or accept their validity? Bible says no. God's people today have both characteristics and they are a part of the continues line that has been ongoing since the time of Abraham, a remnant of a remnant of a remnant of a remnant. God's people are always that remnant that chose obedience to God and to do as Abraham did, walks in faith that God knows best.

«They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.» (Joh 8:39)

God's people keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus but God's light-bearers the revelators of Gods prophecies has something in addition. This is important to understand because many in these times are converting back to God's ordinances. People from all different types of churches are now receiving the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Many Jews are accepting Jesus as the Messiah, as natural branches, they are grafted back to the tree (Rom.11:24) and fit better in on the tree than those who were grafted from a wild tree. They understand the law with a greater depth than many others. Their knowledge of Christ righteousness helps them understand Christ message correct, just like the first apostles. However, they have lost a large part of God's leading the last hundreds of years and they have also missed out the time period when God was revealing and unfolding the prophecies. They are part of God's people, but not God's chosen light-bearers unless they are grafted to the other light-bearers. You can have a false understanding if prophecy and still be saved, we are saved by the blood of Christ and repenting our disobedience. But God has always had someone who has preserved God's light in the world and they follow a lineage. So even though you can find God's people everywhere, only a part is God's chosen light-bearers.

Many of have received the gospel from people with a religious background that doesn't belong to God's chosen lineage of truth-bearers. They come from churches that are the harlot's daughters and that have interpret prophecies falsely. Because they haven't been given the Spirit of truth these interpretations are the result of guesswork and adding assumptions to the word of God. Sometimes the popularity and wide-spread of these interpretations is thought of as evidence of its divine origin. But majority acceptance is not evidence of divine origin. Some claim the Jews understanding is the right one, however, they have proven to not interpret prophecy correct. And now these false interpretations from both the unconverted Jews and the harlot's daughters are brought in among a congregation that keeps Gods commandments and the faith of Jesus. The origin of the doctrines is therefore of importance. So many Christians are accepting Gods commandments and are reforming back, but keeps their prophetic understandings from an infidel church. This

is the reason for the prophetic differences among God's command-keeping people today.

We know from Christ words that the spirit of truth was not given either those who rejected Him, or those who didn't know Him, or those who didn't obey Gods commandments. And so God's truth bearers always, in addition to having the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, has a history or a lineage that has followed the experience of the seven churches in Revelation. They have received special light. God continues with a remnant of the remnant to continue carrying the light to create order, He doesn't jump back and forth between groups of people. It's to this line of truth-bearers we will find the true prophetic understanding. Because "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.» (2Pe_1:20)

Understanding prophecies are not tied to one's own cleverness, it's a revelation given by the spirit to His chosen people. God can give this wisdom to anyone who fits the criteria's regardless of who they are or where they come from. However because groups have a tendency to follow each other and to cherish past misunderstandings, and because of peoples lack of self-study, false interpretations can be found among people who have the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Therefore, if confused or biased, in order to make sure we understood it right or have the right understanding we need to look at God's chosen lineage as revealed in Revelation. The last church to meet God's condition to be blessed with prophetic understanding was the church of Philadelphia, the sixth church. It's from this church I have gathered the prophetic reveal used in this book. It's a people that suffered under the Papal persecution, that reformed all the way back to God's ways and that was told they were to be spared of the tribulations that we now are about to face. The sixth church is not present when the last end time scenario takes place, but they have left their testimony behind. Those who carry the true light on the prophecy and the end time events is the last church in Revelation. This is a church that has many problems, in fact, God has nothing good to say about them, yet they are still His last church. They are the last light-bearers, and they have received their understanding from the cleansed and loyal church that was before them. Because of this church's condition, many have arrogantly turned away from the light

this lineage has brought to the world, thinking themselves better and therefore more blessed. But regardless, Christ Himself reveals that His last chosen church has serious problems. This is therefore not a sign that the light they have carried with them is darkness. They just haven't been sanctified to the truth they have been handed over. Jesus said about the Pharisees: "Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.» (Mat 23:1-3)

At this time the Jews were the ones who had been handed over the light and no other religion at their time. And it was still a remnant of this congregation He had to continue with even though in many ways they did not practice or walk in the light. Therefore only a remnant of them continued. Such is it with the last church. Although they have been protectors of God's word and truth only a remnant of them will be saved.

References:

Horn – King, kingdom, power and strength (Dan.7,24; 8,5 & 21-22; Sak. 1,18-19; Rev. 17,12) Beast – State/kingdom (Dan.7,17&23) Hand – Symbol for actions, works (Ecc. 9,10, Isa. 59,6) Harvest – End of the earth (Matt.13,39) Harlot, infidel woman – Apostate church (Isa. 1,21-27; Jer. 3,1-3; 6-9; Hos.2,5; 3,1) Heads – Rulers, governments (Rev.17: 3,9,10; Dan. 7,6; 8,8 & 22) Horse – Strength and power in battle / Special messenger (Job 39,19; Psalm. 147,10; Pro.21,31; Exo.15,21; Isa.43,17; Jer.8,6; Sak.1,8-10 & 6,1-8) Image – Likeness (Exo.10,4; Gen.1,26 & 5,3) Incense – God's peoples prayers (Psa.141,2; Rev.5,8) Israel – God's true people (Rom.9,6-8; 2,28-29; Gal.3,29; Matt.3,9; Joh.8,39) Vessel/ jar – Person (Jer.18,1-4; 2.Cor.4,7) Jezabel – Immoral, Umoral, falling away, apostacy, idol worship among God's people (1.King 21,25; 2.King.9,22) Keys of David – Power to open and close the Sanctuary (Rev.3,7-9; Isa.22,22) Keys – Control/authority (Isa.22,22; Matt.16,19) Lamb – Jesus/ sacrifice (John 1,29; 1.Cor.5,7; Gen.22,7-8) Lamp – God's word (Psalm 119,105) The bride of the lamb – The New Jerusalem (Rev.19,7-9; 21,2 & 9-10) Lion – Jesus or a powerful king (Rev.5,4-9; Jer.50,43-44; Dan.7,4 & 17 & 23) Grasshoppers 1 – Destruction (Joel 1,4; Deut.28:38) Grasshoppers 2 – An army from east of Israel (Dom.7,12; 6,5) Leopard – Greece (Dan 7,6) Bear – Destroying power/ Medo Persia (Pro.28,15; 2.King 2,23-24; Dan.7,5) Leprosy – Sin (Luke 5,23-24) Abomination of desolation – Army of Rome (When Jesus talks about the destruction of Jerusalem. Matt.24,1-3 & verse 15) Wind – wars and strife (Jer. 25,31-33; 49,36-37, 4,11-13; Sak. 7:14; Rev.7,1) Sea – Peoples, and mul-

titudes, and nations, and tongues. (Rev.17,15) Pure woman/ virgin – God’s faithful church (2.Cor.11,2; Efes. 5:25-27; Jer. 6:2) Fish – People (Matt.4,19) Serpent – Satan, Devil (Rev.12,9) Oil – God’s spirit (Sak.4,3 & 6) Eagles wings – Protection (Exo.19,4; Isa.40,31) Candlestick – Church (Rev.1,20) Angel – Messenger (Dan.8,16; 9,21; Luke 1,19 & 26; Heb.1,14) Babylon – Religious corruption/confusion (Gen.10,8-10; 11,6-9; Rev.18,2-3; 17,1-5) Teaching of Bileam – Follow your own interests, compromise in order to gain something etc. (Num.22,5-25) Blood – Life (Lev.17,11; Deut.12,23) Blue – Reminder of God’s law (Num.15,38-39) Bottomless Pit – Earth in a chaotic state, destroyed, dark and empty. (Gen.1,1-2; Jer.4,23-28; Isa.24,1-4 & 19; Rev.20,1-3) Clothing – Character (Isa.64,5; 59,6) Cup– measured punishments (Psalm.11,6; Isa.51,12&22-23; Jer.25,12-17; 49,12) Day – Literal year (Ezek.,6; Num.14,34) Door – Oppertunity/probation (2.Cor.2,12; Rev.3,20; Luke 12,24-25) Dragon – Satan and/or his workers (Isa 27:1; 30:6; Psalm. 74:13,14; Rev. 12:7,9; Ezek. 29:3; Jer. 51:34) Eagle – Speed, power, revenge, protection (Deut. 28:49; Hab. 1:6-8; Rev. 12:1-4) Eat a book – Receiving a message (Ezek. 3:1-3; Jer. 15:16) Egypt – Symbol of atheisme or to deny God’s existance (Exo.5,2) Eyes – spiritual decernment (Matt. 13:10-17, 1 John. 2:11) Eye ointment – The Holy Spirit helping us to see the truth, understanding of the Word, Medecin against spiritual blindness. (Efes. 1:12-19; Psalm. 119:18; I Joh. 2: 20,27; Joh. 16:7-13) Hunger – Lack of truth (Amos 8:11) Feet – Where we are going/direction (Gen. 19:2, Psalm. 119:105) Forehead/Mind – Decitions (Rom. 7:25; Ezek. 3:8,9) Forehead and hand together – Sign of loyalty and devotion to a law (Exo.13:9, Deut.6:6-8)) Fornication/infidelity/adultery – Illegal connection between the church and the world. (Ezek. 16:15,26; Isa. 23:17; Jak. 4:4; Rev. 14:4) Fruit– deed, actions (Gal.5,22) Goat – Greece (Dan.8,21) The Lord’s day – The Sabbath (Isa. 58:13; Matt. 12:8; Exo. 20:10) Measuring rod – Gods standard, His word or law that we are measured by. (Jak 2,10-12; Ecc. 12,13-14; Isa. 8,19-20; 2 Tim. 3,16-17) Merchants – Preachers of Babylons religions (Isa. 47,11-15; Nahum 3,16; Rev. 18:3,11,15,23) Mountains – Governments or religious-political powers (Isa. 2,2- 3; Jer. 17,3; 31,23; 51,24- 25; Ezek. 17,22-23; Dan. 2,35 & 44-45) The New Jerusalem – A holy city in Heaven (Rev. 3:12, 21:2) Ram – Medo Persia (Dan.8,20) Red/scarlet – sin/corruption (Isa. 1,18; Nahum 2,3; Rev. 17,1-4) Seal – A sign or mark of acceptance (Rom.4:11; Rev. 7:2, 3) Stars – Angels, messengers or leaders (Rev. 1,16&20; 12,4& 7-9; Job 38,7) Sword – Gods word/destruction (Efes 6,17; Heb. 4,12) Isa. 3,25, 13:15; Acts. 12,1-2; Jer.48,2) Gods witnesses – Joh. 5,39, Sak. 4,1-14; Psalm 119,130& 105; Joh. 12:48) Vinyard – A church that bear fruit (Luke 20,9-16) White – purity (Rev.12,9& 20,2) Vine – blood/covenant/doctrines (Luke. 5:37, Isa. 5:1-7)

Part 2:

The Spiritual Mountain.
To Separate A People

How does something become holy?

Two things are like glue in a society. Common holy days and similar food traditions. Food unites people. It was not uncommon in ancient times that accepting a meal invitation at someone's house was as a confirmation of a covenant between the two.

In the Biblical ritual laws there were food-sacrifices. By eating they took part in God's covenant. Christ also placed the symbols of His covenant in food and drinks. «And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.» (Mat 26:26-28)

In the book of Daniel chapter 12 we learn that God will in the end time sanctify a people, or cleanse it. In the book of Revelation the last church is described very far from a sanctified state. They risk being eternally lost. The solution to their falling away is described to let Jesus in their door so they can «sup with him» (Rev.3:20) The meal is symbolic of course and it's about letting Jesus cleanse and save us. A renewal of His covenant with us. Christ introduced the Lord's supper at a feast day. Every Biblical feast day was filled with symbols tied to the salvation Christ would provide and His plan to sanctify and deliver His people. Throughout the Bible we are told that He desires to deliver us from our sins and to hold our sins over our lives.

The word «holy» means to set aside something for a special service. In the Bible the word is used to describe something that has been cleansed in order to be set aside. If it's not cleansed it cannot be set aside for God's service, whether it was an item, day or a man. One of God's set times, the

weekly sabbath, was called holy. Two of the reasons it was called holy is revealed. One is that it was set aside from the other days to be specially dedicated to the spiritual bond between God and man. The other reason is it's divine significance. Anything tied to God's divinity was to be regarded as holy.

When Moses came close to a burning bush where God was manifesting Himself he is told:

«And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.» (Exo 3:5)

The ground he was standing was considered holy purely because of the presence of the Lord. In the same way God has a presence, an authority in the Sabbath that requires us to sanctify it. The fourth commandment says: «Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates» (Exo 20:8-10)

In Genesis during creation week it says: «And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.» (Gen.2:3) Here we are informed of something important. The day was sanctified by God because of it's meaning to Him and we are told to keep it holy. It says the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God, which means it is the bond the day has with the Lord that makes it holy. So in the same way that Moses was required to take off his shoes when he stood on holy ground, we are asked to consider the sabbath, Gods set time, as holy too.

Separation and Unity

If you want to create a division between two groups of people, regardless the size, the best way to do it is to give them separate food laws, food traditions and holy days. God knows this. So does God's enemy. God's holy times was removed or changed in Roman times. They tried to unite the Christian church with the pagan religion. The end consequence was that Christians was lead away from their faithfulness toward God. Rome first tried to break the new christian movement, spite that they were tolerant towards different beliefs in their kingdom. Rome never

expressed a need for a group of people to convert to the Roman religion. A good example is the Jews. They respected their religion, it was when they rebelled against the state that they suffered. But Jews never tried to covert pagans. The christian movement was converting many pagans and they refused to take part in the pagan feasts and food offerings. The anger from family, friends and society to these people now rejecting their tradition lead to what would later become a severe persecution. They were viewed as people who was breaking the unity and the peace of the people. And this lead to them being persecuted. But the Christians increased in both number and power. They could not be destroyed. Rome then changed tactics and tried to unite the religiously divided kingdom into one. Having the nation split in two different cultures only weakened it and it's unity. So an attempt to unity the empire was made by compromise. It's a bit like if a city was half Muslim and half christian today and the ruler decided to unify the citizens by making a religion that was half Muslim and half Christian. This is what actually happened in the Roman Empire with Christianity and the pagan roman religion. The were merged.

Because people would not easily give up on their traditions, their feasts and food, they were allowed to keep all of it but they were given a christian meaning and a christian name. Only because they did this did the people slowly unify with the Christian Church. It didn't always go well. Some pagan temples was destroyed and made into a church. But many of the pagan gods they worshiped was made into saint and so they could continue to pray to them and their images, only in a new setting. However the merge of the religions also meant that the Christians had to give up on their God's requirements. However it was seen as such a victory for the church to get in the position they did. And to convert this powerful empire to Christianity and have the state advance their agendas was so tempting that the Christians in power felt it was a sacrifice worth making. And many of the pagan converts preferd to continue their old feasts and traditions and be Christians at the same time.

The same can be said about today, Gods people take part in pagan customs with Christian names that the rest of the world keeps and this make them feel like one with the world. It is the bond that keeps differ-



ent people together, that keeps society together. Everyone wants to feel they are part of a bigger society. No one likes being an outcast. But God's children are told not to be unequally yoked together with unbelievers: «Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?» (2Co 6:14-15)

God's people know what happens when they don't take part, they are pushed away by society. Most think that this cannot possibly be God's will. They avoid persecution and stigmatization by having common feast days and traditions with the world. Many Christians during the Roman empire would rather die before taking part in the heathen customs and they were killed in large numbers. Many Christians today avoid being set aside from society by just going with the flow. They have chosen the opposite of their forefathers.

Why doesn't God want us to keep the traditions of the world? Because being yoked together with the world hinders our sanctification.

When Israel was in Egypt it had in many ways been corrupted by Egyptian culture. The sabbath was sanctified at creation but God had to teach them all over again how to sanctify it. And this happened before they even came to Sinai and was given the law there. It says that God tested them to see if they would keep the sabbath holy by giving them manna

six days a week. So this law pre-existed the law at Sinai. They were tested in the sabbath question before they had entered into the covenant with God at Sinai. We can also see how they were instructed to rest one day on their journey towards the Red Sea. This must have been the sabbath because God had sanctified it and would not have had them carry heavy on their journey on this day according to His own rules set at creation. God said Israel was an elected priesthood, they were to be sanctified and spiritually separated from the world. «Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.» (Exo 19:5-6)

When God taught them about His holy times, feast days and food-laws He gave them what would create a natural separation between them and other people. It was regarded an insult if they would not eat the food offered by the pagans and it would prevent a union between the two. If God's people and the pagans didn't unite God's people would remain sanctified and cleansed. Their religion were more likely to not be corrupted by compromise.

In the Bible we see two examples on how keeping the food-laws and the feast days was both tied to the term of being «holy»

«For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.» (Lev 11:44-45)

And the sabbath: «Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.» (Eze 20:12)

Again, remember, sanctification is to set something aside, or to separate something for a divine purpose. God's people were not to be at one with the world in practice.

Now this was misunderstood in the time of Jesus and the Jews would not even enter the house of someone who wasn't Jewish. And even those pagans that had converted was regarded as unclean. So God gives the apos-

He showed Peter a vision where both clean and unclean animals were together. All kinds of animals. Peter refuses to eat of even the clean food just because it was together with the unclean and he was worried it was contaminated by just association. Peter never said he learned to eat unclean food from the vision. He said that what God wanted to teach him was tied to man: «And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.» (Act 10:28)

So Peter said the vision was about people, not food.

The problem we see then and today is that God's requirements are misunderstood and exaggerated. The Jews exaggerated all of God's requirements and gave them a wrongful meaning. God never wanted them to be prejudice to pagans or others with other nationality, or to decline their hospitality. God repeatedly told them to be kind to strangers, it was part of the law.

They were to be in the world but not of the world. Their separation was to be spiritual not physical. Or else they would not be a witness to the world. God's law was to keep their religion clean, not their physical bodies. They could communicate and be together with people in the world, but not take part in their religious practices. Like Jesus said to the Pharisees, it wasn't what was eaten that made man unclean but what came out of his heart. The command against unclean food had a deeper meaning and purpose and didn't make a man sinful itself.

In Ezekiel we are told that the rejection of God's sabbath and holy times is tied to idol worship. We are told that the land became unclean or sacrilegious when they broke these laws. They were to keep God's times as a means to protect them from the practices of idol worship or the then worldly religion. «Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.» (Eze 22:26)

«..when I lifted my up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted

up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God; In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.» (Eze 20:5-8)

So in the Torah we are told that the first thing God did to spiritually separate them as a people from spiritual Egypt was to re-introduce the sabbath. And in Ezekiel chapter 20 we are told that to violate the sabbath and not break with the Egyptian religion is tied to each other.

What feast days does for a society.

Feast days and food is what keeps people unified as a people. Even though people are different, with different interests, personalities and views, they find a feeling of unity and harmony by keeping the same feast days and eating together. By sharing the same traditions. This is often why we see that special feast days always come together with distinct food-traditions. People eat the same food on the chosen time year after year. Every holy-day has it's own food tradition to separate them from the other holy-days. When residents in a country are preparing for a holiday, differences are often blurred and the people feel a belonging in the society they are in. Strangers that would never talk together wish each other a happy holiday. Being a part of something that everyone else is a part of, traditions, often give people a sense of security. Whether they want to admit it or not, people are herd animals, sheep. When everyone does something similar it gives a feeling of safety. There is no denying that.

This safety and belonging is broken when someone refuses to take part in it. If someone doesn't want to eat of the food on our table or refuse to keep the same or similar holy-day, people start feeling distant to the other and sometimes also hostility. It was what lead to the first real hard persecution towards Christians by the Roman empire, they were hated because they would not take part in the roman feasts.

It doesn't matter where you are in the world or what holidays that are kept. Whether it is in Asia, Muslim countries or Christian. The different traditions has the same effect on the country and the people that keep them.

Because holidays and food creates so much unity and safety for different groups it is also the same that makes them vulnerable for deceptive

influence.

In Biblical times the whole world had a similar religion. We know the gods under different names in the different states and kingdoms, but a closer study of the religion shows they are very similar to each other. The gods were the same, only with different names and each separate community created their own traditions and distinct differences. These differences and traditions today work the same way. They make a natural invisible split between cultures and countries. It is what makes Germans identify as Germans and it is why the French identifies as French. It's not tied to just land area. Germany and France have in different order had control over some of the same areas. The borders in Europe have been changed many times. We see that it's not the area itself that inspire people to whom they belong, it's the culture. So different people can for instance live in Germany and speak the language but still feel unconnected to German society. It makes no difference for the feeling of belonging when immigrants come to Europe if they keep their own identity and culture in the land they now are in. They are often despised and considered foreigners no matter how long they have lived in the country. But those immigrants that come and adopt the new countries traditions, eat what they eat and keep holy the days they keep holy, are considered countrymen no matter what color of skin they have or no matter what country they came from. They are called success stories.

The threat for most people are those that keep eating after their own rules and keep their own feasts.

The Jews was spread throughout Europe for many centuries. Other groups that have suffered the same has in time lost their identify and adopted the traditions of the land they were in. This also happened to Jews who left their identity. Today their descendants don't even know about their Jewish background. But the Jewish groups that did kept their food-laws and their traditions was preserved no matter what culture or country they lived in. They were despised and displaced, sometimes refused to own property in the land they lived. But the traditions that they kept was the glue or the bond that helped them keep their own identity no matter the inhuman pressure they were under for centuries. Many Muslims keep their feasts and food-requirements, and they too

are able to secure their belief system from generation to generation in a non Muslim country.

Christmas has become one of the most influential holidays in the west. And it has spread throughout the entire world by the help of media. The unity of this holiday is stronger than even countries own traditions. For example southern countries that celebrate Christmas make fake snow on their Christmas trees even though snow is not part of their country's tradition. They once celebrated Christmas before even the north did. The introduction of Santa Claus on the north pole has become part of the tradition. And so the Christmas tradition has changed from its beginning south in Europe and gotten a new content. The new content is accepted everywhere. In this way we can get a little glint of the influence common tradition have on those who follow it. A Jew would never introduce Santa to its Feast Of Tabernacle celebration, because the two feasts are separated. But those who share the same holiday are open for changes. Borders are not important when there is common celebration. Why does the Greek listen to American 40-50s music at Christmas? Because holidays create a bond between groups of people and this bond gives the sense of safety when adopting new traditions from who ever has the most influence. Holidays and food are among the most important elements in religious practice. This was also the case in Biblical times where all the pagan religions had this as their main unifying religious practice. Feast-days and rituals was the most important factor in pagan worship.

Holy days, whether it's Gods times or worldly or pagan, functions as a place of gathering. Not necessarily a gathering in a room, but a gathering in practices and thought. It gathers people for instruction. Even if it's worldly or pagan holidays they all contain instruction. This is why we will see the same stories told over and over again on the specific holiday. Ordinary music is replaced with traditional music, every day food replaced with traditional food. The same stories you heard last year you will hear again. Differences is gathered into a unity for a short time, and we are instructed in an ideology, no matter how silly. It doesn't matter if the story that is told is about a reindeer with a red nose or if it's a story

with a deeper meaning. It has the same effect. The stories contribute in making different people uniting in a common heritage. And this help to give people the sense of an identity which again keeps the people gathered. And why is it a need to gather people? For the sake of peace. The government who has to enforce authority are depended on people feeling a belonging and responsibility towards each other. If a people don't feel a belonging in a society, and are not gathered in that way, they won't subordinate and respect an authority as easily. Those leaders that don't represent the peoples values are often rejected or rebelled against. An authority needs something that binds people together and give them a sense of identity and unity in order to accept an authority over them. Holy days and food culture is therefore closely tied to loyalty and authority. When Obama wouldn't single out christian tradition during Christmas it lead to rebellious feelings among the christian people who got together to elect Trump as the next President. Trump promised to unite them under common culture and values and chose to make Jesus the main focus in the white house during Christmas.

The presidents pardon a turkey every thanksgiving, an American feast day. Why a turkey, why eat turkey that day? Again this feast day is not tied to the food they eat, logically it should not make a difference. But food is important to create a sense of belonging and the feeling of being a part of a community. That's why charitable institutions hand out turkey to the poor at thanksgiving and not some other food. It's to make them feel like they are part of society.

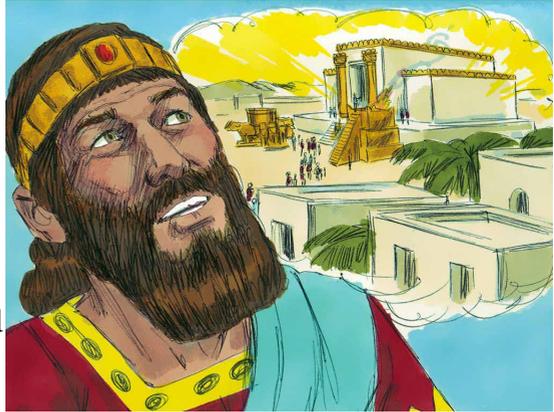
In the west, Christmas is that time of year were most people feel lonely and depressed. This is because the feeling of being an outsider is enlarged at these times because feast days is tied to the feeling of being part of society.

Israel changes feast days

Israel was one united kingdom under King Solomon. But Solomon's son behaved so badly that ten of Israel's 12 tribes rebelled and refused to be under the King of Judah's authority. The kingdom was divided in two and the North kingdom got their own king while Solomon's son continued to rule the tribe of Judah.

But the temple was in Judah and three times a year the law said that the people had to gather there for the feasts. The new king in the northern kingdom feared for his kingdom's future if this was to continue. That is why he, as part of a plan, created a new feast that was a month after God's feast. And he asked the people to come to two different places he had chosen, that was closer, to gather and worship there. By introducing a new feast the king succeeded in separating the two groups of people and prevent them to become united under one kingdom again. If the Judean king didn't represent their traditions they were less likely to want him to rule over them. This again would secure his position and the future separation of the northern kingdom. The moment the north kingdom got their own feasts and traditions a natural split took place between them and the tribe of Judah. The reason for their gathering as a people was removed. In this story we are told how the king of the North kingdom knew that feast days are power. And in the first verse, where it's mentioned the three times a year it's referring to the Lord's feast days according to the Torah. So the king fear that the feasts will lead them to Jerusalem and that the influence from these gatherings will inspire their loyalty to the king there. «And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. Where-

upon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan. And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.» (1Ki 12:26-33)



God lets us know this is one of the main reasons He lets the north kingdom perish. When the North-kingdom no longer was connected to Gods times and laws, and when these divine institutions were no longer considered holy, they were vulnerable for influence from the world. In not long they took part in the rest of the worlds religious practices, while still continuing a halfhearted belief in the God of Israel. The Bible says

the sin that king Jeroboam did when he created a new gathering place, new traditions and feasts, was the very reason the kingdom was later destroyed. Jeroboam made his own feast to strengthen his position and gather the people under his leadership. But this separated them from God's leadership.

«Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.»
(2Ki 17:18-23)

ARMAGEDDON / HAR-MOED

Armageddon is a famous name tied to the Biblical end-time battle. «Several Bible scholars have concluded that this battle is far from a war of armies, tanks, planes, ships and nuclear weapons, and moreover, the plain of Megiddo has nothing to do with the place named Armageddon. Instead, the word in verse 16 commonly translated as “Armageddon” should be translated from Greek as Har-Magedon, which in Hebrew is shown to mean “the Mount of Gathering” or “Mount of Assembly.”² How did they come up with this conclusion? Here are a few. First, the Hebrew word for mountain is har, and magedon is derived from moed, another Hebrew word that means “assembly” or “gathering.” In fact, in Isaiah 14:13 “mount of assembly” is Har-moed. Since Megiddo is a plain and there is no mountain there, Har-Magedon could not possibly refer to Megiddo. Second, it is common in Greek and Hebrew literature to name a person, a place or an event according to its significance.»¹

So an area is given a nickname after what takes place there. It happened over and over again in the Bible history. In the Bible there were only one mountain that was chosen for repeated gathering.. It was Jerusalem and the temple mount. Armageddon can therefore speak of a physical war in Jerusalem, which I think it probably is. But The Book of Revelation has throughout the book a double meaning, a physical and a symbolic that are tied together. For instance a beast with symbolical attributes is a real power.

The gathering at the mount only took place at Gods holy feast days. It was the feast days that was the gathering or the assembly. The expression MOED is directly tied to Gods feast days. The word means both holy times or set times and gathering at the same time. This isn't without reason when we find out what Gods holy times really are. We see the term MOED used during creation:

«And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons (MOED), and for days, and years:» (Gen 1:14)

Again Moed is a word used for both times and gathering. Here it is a gathering in time. Gods gathering and the time cannot be set apart.

We see the expression used again when God teaches Israel to keep His holy days. This time the weekly sabbath is included in the term. «And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts (MOED).» (Lev 23:1-2)

The time that then are listed after this word is first the weekly sabbath and then the different feasts throughout the year. The biblical Passover, the biblical Pentecost, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and then the Feast of Tabernacles.

Gods times is His gathering or assembly. Today its popular to say that we don't need to go to a church to worship God. God doesn't live in a building. And this is right. God's spirit can come to a building, but we are not dependent on going to a building to take part. «But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,2» (Act 7:47-48)

Many think that God's times could only be held in Jerusalem. But when the sanctuary stood in Shiloh they came there to keep the feasts like we see in the story of Samuel. They came where God was, represented by His throne, the Ark of the Covenant. They also kept the feasts by the Jordan river when the Lord was represented there. They also kept the feast in Egypt and also later in Arabia. Gods place of gathering was therefore not first and foremost tied to a physical place, the place changed, but it was always tied to TIME. The time didn't change, it was the time that was the point of gathering or assembly no matter where they were. God also showed an expectation that they were to keep His appointed time even when they were on a journey far away: «Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the Passover unto the LORD.» (Num 9:10) They were still to assembly, even

if they were alone.

Right now God does not dwell over His throne in Jerusalem like He once did, but we know that the Lord is in the sanctuary in heaven. A place God's people can't enter except through prayer, as we learn our prayers are represented at the altar of incense in the sanctuary. «And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.» (Rev.8:3-4)

In the Bible horns are a symbol of power. The altar of incense had four horns in each corner and these horns was sprinkled with blood from the sacrifices. In the heavenly sanctuary “with better blood than this”. The power of prayer was therefore in the blood. And it's through this that Gods people get a symbolic access into the sanctuary in heaven.

So Gods' presence is now in the sanctuary in heaven and through prayer we come before God's sanctuary today. God's place of gathering, according to the Bible, is not in a physical house but in time. And even though we should worship God every day, His place of gathering is His times. This is what is to gather us as a people under the banner of God. This is God's assembly. The true place of gathering is the time and the people are the church. If we don't gather with the Lord on the times that He has invited us to we exclude ourselves from God's community. God said He would sanctify those who kept His sabbaths. To be sanctified is to separate us from sin but also to separate us from anything that influence us to sin. God tells us Himself that his sanctification is tied to His holy times. And don't confuse this with justification, we are justified through Christ blood. But God tells us His time is a sign of sanctification and it's interesting considering that many Christians today teaches that it's a sin to keep Gods times and Sabbath and many who feel called to gather with Him on those days are scared to follow the calling.

Gods times and sabbaths was what identified them as a people gathered under God's authority. God also explains in the fourth commandment that the Sabbath is a sign of His leadership. Gods times didn't just make

a bond between the Father and the people but it also worked as a bond between Gods' people uniting them. It gathered them. When they rejected this bond and rejected Gods sabbaths and took part in the feasts and holy days of the world, they became a part of the ways of the world and united with the world. And God let them go. One place it says that if they had only kept Gods sabbath holy He would have allowed Jerusalem to continue as a kingdom forever. This doesn't give any meaning unless we understand the significance of Gods times. «And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.» (Jer 17:24-25)

The sabbath blessing was not only offered Judah, but all who wished to come close to the Lord and be part of His gathering: «Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.» (Isa 56:6-8)

So everyone that wanted to keep the sabbath became part of God's congregation or His assembly.

HAR-MEGIDDO doesn't just refer to a physical mountain but to the gathering itself. Because MOED first time used in the Bible refers to Gods gathering in appointed time and HAR, a mountain, in Biblical symbolism means a kingdom. We see this for instance in Daniel 2 when God's kingdom is symbolized as a mountain.

Where is God's mountain and Sanctuary?

Jesus had a conversation with a Samaritan woman: «Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.» (Joh 4:20-21)

Gods gathering is therefore not always tied to a physical mountain but consistent throughout the Bible it is tied to a gathering in time.

In the book of Daniel we are told how the truth would be trampled upon for a long time, for 2300 prophetic mornings and evenings or 2300 years. It says that the sanctuary has been trodden under foot. In the time of Moses we see how God's sanctuary is desecrated by Aaron's two sons when they brought strange fire into the sanctuary. The sanctuary was also desecrated when idol worship was mixed with God's religious service during the first temple period. The idol worship was strongly connected to pagan feasts. We see that God tells us that His sanctuary is desecrated when His times are ignored. Because Gods times and the sanctuary was tied together. «Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.» (Eze 22:8) If to sanctify something is to set it aside for a holy purpose for God, profane the Sabbath is to not separate this time from the other days. To not set it aside for it's purpose. We profane the Sabbath by ignoring it.

Not only was the sanctuary and Gods times tied together because God's people were to gather by the sanctuary at the feast days, but the holy bread inside the sanctuary were to be renewed every sabbath. So the priest replaced the old bread with new ones on the table of Showbread every single sabbath.

In the bible bread is a symbol of how we take part in Christ who was the bread from heaven. In the sanctuary there were twelve bread one for each of Israels twelve tribes. This represented the renewal of Gods word among His people, it represented a renewal of Gods covenant with us. So the sanctuary and Gods times and His weekly sabbath was tied together in a bond. Their meaning was tied together. The sanctuary witnessed of Christ plan of salvation and the feast days witnessed the same in cooperation with the sanctuary. Many think that the old sanctuary service was removed and everything that came with it. But the sanctuary service wasn't destroyed it was transferred to Christ. The earthly sanctuary service was replaced by a heavenly, the original. The animal blood that was a type of Christ sacrifice was replaced with Christ blood. So we are still saved through blood sacrifice, we still get access to the tabernacle by blood. There is still a sanctuary service. The priestly titles was taken from Aron's sons and given to Christ whom they belonged to. The sanctuary service was not taken away from the new covenant, it was replaced by the original that the earthly had been mealy a symbol of. The old sanctuary was a symbol of the one true covenant. They pointed to the covenant of Christ after His death. That means that all the symbols that belonged to it, the fulfillment of these symbols, really, actually belonged to the new covenant. And that included the feasts. «Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.» (Heb 8:1-6)

Today Christ serve in a sanctuary in heaven, a copy of the one on earth.

The one on earth was a representative of Christ mission, the symbols in the sanctuary represents what Christ is doing for us. Only He need not die over and over again like the animal sacrifices, His one death is enough to serve us there. And if the priests served as a shadow of Christ mission and they renewed the bread every sabbath then Christ is doing what this symbolizes every sabbath. He renew his covenant and word with us every sabbath. Now how can we serve Christ and at the same time not show up for this event?

What happened to Gods times?

The book of Daniel tells us that the truth would be suppressed and even forgotten.

«And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?» (Dan 8:12-14)

For a long time God's people stopped gathering at Gods holy times nor were they educated in their meaning. Most didn't even understand that Christ was in a sanctuary in heaven as priest there, even though the Bible said so. Had the feasts been preserved their faces would have been towards the sanctuary in heaven and the teaching coming from there. Only by understanding the sanctuary service can we understand why Christ has waited before coming back for His people. It tells of His mission both on the cross and all He had to do in preparation before He could come for us.

God tells us why the truth was trampled on and about God's greatest enemy. Just like Jeroboam, the northern king, another strong leader feared he would loose authority if he wasn't also king of holy times. In order to gather the Christians and pagans under a united leadership and in order to continue to have the roman people's trust, God's times was either changed or removed.

«And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and

they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.» (Dan 7:25)

In the beginning Gods congregation was pure, it was Jews that was elected to first spread the gospel with the truth that it contained. Even the apostle sent to share the gospel with the heathen was a jew, Paul. Even though Jesus said that the mountain in Jerusalem was of significance for true worship he did say who had the truth: «Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.» (Joh 4:21-22) So even though the mountain would not be the place of gathering in the nearest future, the truth that came from the Jews still had authority. The Samaritan that Jesus spoke to had a similar belief as the Jews, they claimed to worship the same God. They even had the same hope of the coming Messiah. Jesus even revealed herself as their Messiah to her before the Jewish leaders.

The Samaritans was the descendants of the northern kingdom of Israel that fell away and the pagans. They had mixed false teaching into their religious practice and still didn't represent God's times and law. So when Jesus tells her that salvation comes from the Jews He said that even though the feud over which mountain to gather at for assembly with God, the Jews was those who had the truth because they had the law and Gods times. And the Messiah. Jesus said about the Pharisees: «Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.» (Mat 23:1-3) Stephen said after Christ death and resurrection: «Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.» (Act 7:53) Jesus did keep the law: «If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.» (Joh 15:10)

If the Jews had kept Gods law the same way that Jesus did their character would have resembled Christ character. But their religious worship was filled with hypocrisy and even though they represented the right teachings they didn't live it out correctly. When the first Jews became followers of Christ they understood the law correctly and practiced it correctly.

The truth, the actions was united with the word.

Jesus tells the Samaritan woman that it's the Jews who are in the right. Because that is what she argued on by bringing up the two mountains. The head of the church in Rome needed influence and power in his position and if he was to succeed to become leader over Christ congregation he had to remove that mind-set that the Jewish-Christian foundation was the truth. Because it was not that truth he represented. The religious head in Rome started therefore to forbid Christians to sanctify the sabbath as this created a natural bond to Judaism. Instead he commanded the Christians to adopt the old pagan holy day, Sunday, in it's place. He convinced them by saying Christ rose on that day and changing the day to Christ resurrection day was in God's honor. The result was that the Christians was gathered with the pagans and their mindset rather gathered with the Jews and their mind-set.

Christ showed a different belief. Rome was the new Samaria, the new North Kingdom, in the sense that they claimed to believe to have the same Messiah and God while they rejected Gods times and laws and introduced new practices and new times and places for gathering. They rejected the authority that God had set, and His chosen representatives, with their own. Jesus clearly show that they are not the ones who lead man to salvation.

When Jesus warned his apostles that Jerusalem would be destroyed we see another interesting detail. Jesus says: «When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.» (Mat 24:15- 21)

Here we see Christ speak of the army of Rome as the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel. The same power that would later change or evolve and then think to change times and laws. They would

physical destroy the temple at the Mount of Gathering as well as the symbolic value. Rome placed their own building where the temple once stood, at the same happened with Gods spiritual truth. They stepped on Gods truth and replaced it with their own. Ironically the triumph arch that depicts Rome plunder the temple in Jerusalem has the Roman pagan emperor mentioned on one side of it and the pope on the other, both with the same titles. Notice that Jesus says “But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.” Why pray that the escape would not happen on the sabbath day? What is wrong with fleeing on that day? They would be tempted or even pressured to desecrate the day in order to save their lives. Jesus told them to pray to not end in such a situation for it would make it harder for them to stay true to God. Here Jesus demonstrate that the sabbath were to be kept holy even 40 years after his death and resurrection. God’s people would still be identified by keeping God’s times as well as the faith in Jesus. Daniel tells us that the Roman empire would divide and change which it did when the kingdom divided, then become christian and the pope later took the old emperors priestly titles and reigned over the christian church. Not having power over all the areas himself his army was replaced with fornication with the kings and queens in the divided kingdom and have them do his bidding. For 1260 years God’s people would be suppressed under this deceptive power. And again we see that one of the reasons for their



suppression is tied to Gods times and laws: «And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.» (Dan 7:25) Do you remember when God said they would get to have their own kings in Jerusalem forever if they only preserved and honored His sabbath? They didn't and ended up under Babylon. Again we see a leader changing God's times and laws in order to get to a position where he can suppress them.

And the word «times» used in Daniel is the Armenian word for the same expression as MOED.

To sanctify God's times is tied to God's peoples FREEDOM and independence under God's kingdom. To break Gods times and laws are tied to being suppressed by foreign powers.

If we gather at times appointed by another king it's his law we are keeping and him we are giving our loyalty, it's his land we are citizens of. But if we gather at God's times we openly before angels and men demonstrate that God is our lawgiver and King. Because it is Him that has ordained the gathering. And if He is our King He will also fight for us if someone tries to take our freedom to serve Him away from us.

In the New Testament Christ blood is our only means to salvation, our only hope to be accepted in Christ kingdom after we have sinned. But even though the blood has gone before us into the sanctuary and is the only reason we are invited to God's gathering, this doesn't change when God's gathering is. During the earthly sanctuary there was always animal sacrifices during the feasts, this illustrated that without the blood they had nothing that would give them right to be part of the gathering. The blood and the time of gathering worked together. One, the blood, was our access card to the Lords congregation, the other, Gods times, was the appointed time for his gathering of the congregation. The same is now, but the blood is replaced by what they symbolized that is Christ blood. And the sanctuary is replaced by the heavenly sanctuary. Gods times are now tied to the sanctuary in heaven and not a house on a mountain on earth.

«But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile your-

selves with their idols: I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.» (Eze 20:18-20)

We just saw how Jesus had an expectation that this sign, the sabbath, were to be sanctified even when they had to escape the Roman army. In this story we can see a double meaning. It was physical Rome that attacked the psychical «mountain of gathering». While it was Rome and continued by Papal Rome that attacked the spiritual mount of gathering by changing times and laws. In both cases God's people were to flee, weather from a physical army with physical swords or from a spiritual army with false teachings.

We are told that God's sabbaths are important to make a separation between what is unclean and what is clean or holy. «Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. » (Eze 22:26)

The Biblical definition of a harlot.

A congregation that claim to worship God and sacrifices to Him, but at the same time breaks His times and laws are called a harlot in the Bible. This is a long chapter in the Bible so I will try and shorten it down a little.

«The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:» (Eze 23:1-2)

«And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbors, ...Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.» (Eze 23:4-8)

«And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.» (Eze 23:17)

«...Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.» (Eze 23:22-23)

.... «For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy

whoredoms.

I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.» (Eze 23:28-38)

«Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women. (Eze 23:43-44)

In the book of Revelation we see a new church, a woman, who has fornicated with Babylon just like we saw in the story we just read where God spoke of the falling away of Israel and Judah. I 1.Peter 5,13 we see that Peter calls Rom Babylon like it often were in those days. The old city of Babylon didn't exist at that time. «So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold

and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.» (Rev 17:3-6)

This woman represent the roman papal church, the largest church denomination in the world. For many centuries they claimed to be right-fully leader over the Christian church at the same time as they mixed idol worship and practices with the truth. They had influenced God's people to reject Gods times and law and instead keep their own ordained feast and practices. It this way they made themselves guilty in the same sin as Samaria once did when they were called a harlot.

First the corrupted congregation is called a fornicater, meaning she is lying with another man while with her husband. But when she evolve into a deceiver who lure others to fornicate, she becomes a harlot. Although comparing it to the northern kingdom this power were to be much, much worse, and by their influence they would give birth to harlot children. Meaning a lot of unclean churches and congregations would be inspired and influenced by this mother church, even reform churches, to also reject God's times and law. This harlot would commit fornication with the kings of the earth. This means that this church would have powers and governments recognize them as the one true church leadership. But God tells us i Revelation 18 that she will be judged, not just her but all who take part in her fornication. Everyone who continue the rebellion against Gods leadership, His times and laws.

God will separate and cleanse a people in the end times.

In Daniel 12 we are told that in the last days God has a plan to again separate His people from the rest of the world and from corrupt religious practices. He will cleanse our a people from all the spiritual corruption: «And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.» (Dan 12:9-10)

This is confirmed in the last book of the Bible. At the end times, right before Christ second coming, a message comes from God to His people to separate themselves from Babylon, or from corrupt and worldly religion and then especially the harlot and her harlot daughters.

«And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.» (Rev.18:4-5)

God's people have taken part or been contaminated by corrupt religious leadership. God wants to cleanse them and separate them from the rest. One of the first things God did to separate Israel from Egypt and have the judgment falling on the Egyptians, was to institute His feasts among them. Then after leaving He re-introduced the Sabbath and gave them His times and laws. This became a natural division. Rather being gathered with the rest of the world in their feasts and worship they were now separated and made separate by rejecting their appointed times and replacing them with God's times. The same happened after their captivity in Babylon. They had lost their kingdom partly because they rejected His

sabbath. Now the priest Ezra was sent to them to teach them about Gods times and laws all over again. «For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.» (Ezr 7:9-10)

We see the same in the book of Nehemiah how they re-instituted the Lord's feast days and how this now are bringing the people together. It's gathering them.

«And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.» (Neh.8:13-18)

Actually before they were conquered by Babylon every time a king realized they had fallen away from God, the first thing they did as part of the cleansing of the land was to remove idols and re-institute the feasts. Josiah did it when they found the book of the covenant and it lead to reformation. And it started with re-instituting God's feasts. The same in the time of Hezekiah, as part of the reformation and cleansing of the

land they re-instituted God's feasts and called on God's people both in the north kingdom and in the south to gather at the mount of gathering. Not long after they were under siege but God showed Himself powerful and slayed the whole army for the sake of his people. They had chosen God as king and this time He delivered them by a miracle.

Reformation and cleansing is in the Bible always tied to the re-institution of His holy times.

In the time of Solomon the sanctuary service had for a long time been incomplete. The Ark had stood in one place and the rest of the sanctuary furniture stood another place. The law and throne was separated from the rest of the sanctuary. And God's people went up to the incomplete sanctuary. Not since Shiloh had the sanctuary service been complete. But when Solomon's temple was finished and everything was put in place, it was dedicated on Gods appointed feast in the seventh month. Solomon actually waited by moving the Ark until this day, and on this day the Lord filled the temple with His Shekinah. Again restoration and God's feast is here tied together.

The same after the captivity of God's people in Babylon. When they rebuilt the temple after it had been desecrated and destroyed, it was finally restored and dedicated on the first month. The first they do is to keep God's holy feast in the first month.

Remember in Daniel where it said that the sanctuary would be trodden under foot and then restored?

If we follow the pattern, restoring the sanctuary for the people, means also to restore Gods times.

Part of the reformation and cleansing of God's people has to contain God's times.

When God separates the people of the world from His people, they are not gathered in a physical place. They are gathered in time, for God's gathering is tied to His times and laws. And Christ blood is our admission-card to this holy gathering. When Jesus comes back it too will take place at one of God's appointed times.

What the Devil is up to

It's not just the book of Daniel where we are told that God's enemy seek to change God's times and laws. But also in this scripture many interpret to be about the Devil himself:

«How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.» (Isa.14:12-15)

I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation it says, but in the original language it says HAR-MOED. The same that the expression ARMAGEDDON comes from. God's gathering in time. MOED, gathering tied to time and HAR – mountain. And again remember a mountain is in Daniel 2 a symbol of a kingdom. Gods enemy wants to be king over God's gathering. Meaning he wants to rule over God's people. Because God's times in the Bible is tied together with God's assembly under a leadership, it's crucial who's times we are gather at. The laws that are kept, the times for gathering is tied to loyalty towards one leader or another. Those rules we keep over the other, reveal who our highest Authority is. That is why God said that they should keep the sabbath as a sign that it was He that was their God. But the Devil has the same sign, his worldly feasts are packed with fun, false sense of security and togetherness. And it's filled with everything man would desire, gifts and good food, good entertainment and good company. And his weekly sabbath-counterfeit is filled with majestic rituals and spiritual manifestation to lure people to come back week after week for his instruction in a corrupt christian practice. With it he keeps people away from Gods times and His authority and the blessing and freedom and protection

they would get by being under God's direct leadership. The devil has placed everything that attract and tempt us in his feasts and people gather under his leadership.

In the bible we are told that it is just this that is the conflict and the challenge for God's true people.

«And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. ... And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.» (Rev.12: 9 & 17)

The devil is wroth with those who follow God's authority and keep His times and laws. He views it as rebellion against him and his world dominion. The sabbath clearly stated that the earth rightfully belong to God, and it's witness is a thorn in his side as he claim the earth is his because man has chosen obedience to him before God. It's his teachings they keep, his feasts they gather at, him they obey. Because the world has chosen him as lawgiver he regards it as his dominion. However those faithful to God and God's laws and sabbath are a consent reproof to his claim.

And this is why he is going to war against them. This minority ruins his plan to get the whole world to disobey and disrespect God's authority. When the devil gives his power to the next beast, the beast that comes out of the sea, we know who his target group is from the verse before and we know his hatred for them. The devil was about to loose the battle when Christianity grew. Everyone loved Gods son who sacrificed himself to save man. The sin-corrupted pagan gods lost their appeal. People were actually willing to give up the empty hard pagan beliefs. Satan's only way to take control over the events was to give his deception and power to a seemingly christian authority. This was a defeat, but he would turn the defeat into victory.

It says: «And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?» (Rev 13:4)

This is the beast that we were told were to suppress God's people for 1260 years that would also change God's times and laws. We therefore know that it is the Devil that is behind the changing of God's times in order to gain leadership over Christ followers. When God's people rejected God's times and laws, the devil knew they also partly would lose their protection and freedom. Knowing this principle from the history of God's people, making them reject God's times and laws were important in order for him to take control over the biggest Christian society. It was the only way to get them subjected.

In 2. Thessalonians it explains that God allowed it to happen for one reason: «Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:» (2. Thess. 2:9-11)

The ones who claim to be followers of Christ was shown both the truth and the lie, and they chose the lie because of all the signs and lying wonders that came with it. The truth, the love for God became secondary. Their want for pleasure and to follow their own ways was bigger. Both versions gave them the promise of eternal salvation through the blood of Christ, yet one separated the gospel from God's laws. The other unified it with the worldly pleasures. And people chose the lie, the false gospel. The verse is followed up with its conclusion: «That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.» (2Th 2:12) The word unrighteousness in Greek literally means to violate the law. So Paul says that they chose to reject God's law and subject them to another leader who sat himself as judge over God's people. What is righteousness and what is unrighteousness according to scripture? «Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.» (Psalm 119:160) «Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth.» (Psalm 119:142) Why was Christ righteous? Because He kept his father's law. Remember? If He hadn't He would have been a sinner and had to have died for His own sin unable to die for ours. «If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.» (John. 15:10) Christ righteousness is

obedience to God's law. And the people did not want this righteousness, they had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Reforming away from the deception means to go back to God's times and laws.

If we are to receive God's calling to separate from the false influence we have to turn away from the changed times and laws and replace them with God's times and laws. And the power we are taking about is the same power that is tied to the image of the beast and it's mark spoken of in Revelation 13.. It says the hole world will follow the influence of the beast: «And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.» (Rev 13:8)

Don't you know that the times Rome instituted is what the whole western world follows today? When the day starts, when the year starts, when the feasts starts and their weekly resting day. Most governments close on their weekly counterfeit sabbath. Even in the US. Even Israel who keeps the original Biblical sabbath has take time off on Sunday from the stock market because nothing is happening that day.

Worship in the Bible is always tied to whom we obey. Paul ironically writes to the church in Rome and says: «Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?» (Rom 6:16)

In the old testament we see that God did not accept worship if it contained disobedience. We can't claim to be followers of a government if we don't obey it. We see this example when king Saul are making a worship service for God to His honor. God was not happy or honored. «But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity

and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee...» (1Sa 15:21-23)

God rejected Saul's religious service for His honor because it was mixed with disobedience to God's leadership. The Lord does not change. Jesus told us the very same thing.

He said: «Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. » (Mat 7:21-23)

Here the word translated iniquity is the same word that was translated to unrighteousness in 2.Thessalonians. A word that literally means breaking the law.

They who claim Christ name but isn't obedient to His leadership are rejected by Him. Because the two belong together. The Greek word used literally means to be a law breaker. It is has to be about God's law for countries have all kinds of different laws. All religious congregations have different laws and ordinances. Christ is talking about those who believe they are free to break His law. They who reject His authority.

The whole world worshipping the beast doesn't mean that the hole world will convert to Roman Christianity. In the story of Samaria and Judah we see that they taught the pagans in their own corrupt religion. In Revelation 18 we see the harlot committing fornication with the kings of the earth. For the verse to be fulfilled only the beast ideology has to be followed in order for the beast to be worshiped in a biblical sense. Committing fornication means exchanging, making deals in order for her to have her main agenda fulfilled. Remember this is first and foremost the Devils battle against God and everyone he uses as a tool. If it's their religious laws that are made into state laws, wheather people admit to it or not, it is the churches authority that is obeyed or paid homage to.

In Revelation 14 we see the conflict reaching it's climax which again reveals the core of the battle: «Here is the patience of the saints: here are

they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.» (Rev 14:12)

In this verse we discover four important facts. Saints, patience and the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Saints is a holy people. The saints are those who have been cleansed just like God said He would do to a people in the end time. Cleanse a people. He wanted to separate a people from unclean influence and here we see that God has succeeded. He now has a holy people. And this people is gathered with an identification, and they are identified by both being followers of Christ AND keeping the commandments of God.

This shows us that a part of the calling to God's people to separate from unclean influence is to turn back to God's law, and in God's law is also His times. It says they have to be patient, it means it will be a forceful battle with a lot of temptations. They have to endure it. Just like the sacrilege of the sabbath might be a temptation when God's people were to save their lives by fleeing Jerusalem, it will be tempting for God's people to let go of their loyalty to God's times in order to save their own lives in this world.

No matter what is said by the world, no matter how much they are pressured to unite with the other claimed Christian followers by traditions, feasts, food and religious practice, God's people have to stand firm and be patient and stay true to the Lord. If the whole world claim it will help world peace and that we can meet halfway on most points, that all will agree to hold all the other God's laws and all we have to give up is our faithfulness to God's times, it will be tempting and we will appear unreasonable if we don't do it. And this is what happened in the past with God's people. And every time they made this compromise they also lost their freedom in the Lord and was subjected to suppression. Knowing this past deception, God's people need to sit out the storm and remain faithful.

Eve and God's end time people

It was the same temptation that led the whole earth under the suppression of the devil. The devil chose to go undercover as a winged serpent and placed himself in the very tree that symbolized obedience to God to try and convince Eve that he only wished her well. His agenda was only to break God's command. He convinced her that to go against God's command wasn't such a big deal. He promised her that good things would come out of breaking the law, that she would even become as God herself. But it was all lies. In stead of freedom and supremacy they got violence, destruction and suppression. Eve was free in the Garden of Eden, she was free under the rule of the Lord. But after she was suppressed by her own emotions and needs. Women was also suppressed in the world, in a world where the strongest made the rules. Eve was tempted to become as God, but women still live in suppression today because of what she did. Eve is a good example because in the Bible God compares His church or people with a woman. And the temptation Eve faced is the same temptation God's people have experienced throughout time. The temptation to be Gods themselves in the sense that they makes their own laws and rules and traditions while rejecting God's authority and law. This is what Eve did when she set aside God's command in an attempt to become Gods equal. Meaning your own Lord. Even though she thought this would be the result, it was a deception. Instead of rising above Gods law she came under the law, for the law was accusing her. The same will



happen to those churches that call themselves by Christ name but have done the same thing, they will be judged and loose their freedom in the Lord.

«... but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?» (James 4;11-12)

The harlot did just this, she wrongfully placed herself as judge or god over God's people.

Freedom in Gods kingdom

Does a country feel they are suppressed by their holy days? Isn't it these times of year that gives them their feeling of belonging, togetherness and isn't it tied to joy in their lives? This is what God's times were meant to do. They were to be kept with pride as people felt that their nationality was with Gods kingdom and that their citizenship was there. It was to be tied to joy. I fact God said He wanted his sabbath day to be a day of joy. The Pharisees and scribes in the time of Jesus had ruined this by making it a day of burden. That is why God had to correct their errors in His speech and with His actions.

«And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.» (Isa.58:12-14)

About one of the Lord's feast days it says: «And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.» (Lev 23:40)

Gods times was tied to our freedom to worship the Lord. It was to awaken our ties to the Kingdom of God. Instead the many Christians do as the Pharisees and make the times sound like a burden and terrible command, something that we need to be freed from. They follow some of them and others they see no value in. But some do feel the joy of gath-

ering at God's times and look upon it as a privilege to be a part of God's assembly in time.

In the end times we see this battle. God's people who wants to be faithful to God's authority on one side and the rest of the world on the other. Those who love their king will with joy receive the invitation to gather at a specific time under His rule. They worship and obey Him with pleasure. The rest of the world feel the same loyalty and joy when subjecting under their religious rulers and worldly powers and governments. They are attracted to the ways of the world that offer stimulation of the senses. God's people will be spread all over the world in the midst of those who follow earthly spiritual leaders and who engage in spiritual superstition. God's people will not gather physically before Christ second coming, until then the mount of gathering is where it always has been, Gods times. No matter where God's people are, every sabbath they will be renewed when they gather with the Lord to be blessed by Him.

Not all will fell a calling

Keeping Gods times outwardly is not enough. Most of God's commandments was valid no matter what happened. God never wanted anyone to add to sin by committing another act of sin. He never said that if you have committed adultery you might as well kill. God wanted man to do as little sin as possible, He wanted to prevent the increase of evil. If man failed He didn't want them to continue in sin. He worked to limit the damage. When it comes to the feast days we see another attitude from God. God's unfaithful people is sometimes told to not keep the feasts. Israel wasn't allowed to keep them in the wilderness because of the sins against God's leadership that they committed there. Only after the rebellious generation had died out and they crossed the river Jordan were they called to again keep the feasts. Till then they had kept the feasts from Egypt and during their wandering all the way to Kadesh. But not after Kadesh. We are told the reason why:

«Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) (Heb.3:7-11)

They were not permitted to take part in the feasts because they had a spirit of rebellion.

The moment Israel crossed Jordan they renewed their covenant with God, and chose to be faithful towards His govern. They were again permitted to keep God's feasts. The weekly sabbath however had to be respected regardless. God continued to let it rain manna only six days a week. God sanctified His sabbath before the people. The sabbath was a witness that it was God who was the Creator and rightfully lawmaker

and judge on the earth. This command was valid no matter what. The sabbath was also placed in the ten commandments while the other feasts was written down in a book placed by the side of the Ark of The Covenant. One is a sin unto death, the others are a privilege and invitation. Lets look at some more scripture that tells us that Gods times is tied to a gathering in time and when God's people are unfaithful they are told to stay away:

«Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.» (Isa 1:13)

The Lord's feasts and religious service cannot be mixed with iniquity. The Lord's feasts are an invitation and privilege for Gods people that wants to take part in God's sanctification.

«I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts. And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.» (Hos 2:11-12) «I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.» (Amo 5:21-22)

But when God's people have converted and turned away from their infidelity He calls on them to keep them again:

«Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off. » (Nah 1:15)

When it comes to His feasts He says He will cause them to cease midst them, that He doesn't want them to be kept if they are not in harmony with His spirit. Because God is blasphemed by it. The feast days are therefore reserved to those who are in a covenant relationship with God and they are a sign of this bond. Those who keep them but have not turned away from their rebellion or sins does God injustice and defile Gods sanctuary when they keep them.

God has in the past hindered people from keeping them. God had said that His sabbaths was a sign that He was the one who sanctified us. If we bring iniquity and Gods times together we ruin this sign. We bring ungodliness into Gods congregation in time.

Those who have not reformed in the heart will often chose away God's times because they don't understand why it's important nor will they be convinced by God's spirit to keep them for the reasons just mentioned. God allowed the religious leader pretend that he had the power to change times and laws because the church had become corrupt and unclean in many ways, and because the church no longer let God sanctify them. They didn't represent Him.

Many reject the calling to keep Gods times, they feel God can gather them at any time, and therefore it doesn't matter. With such a belief we are our own God, our own judge. If God is our King it is His ways we follow, His ordinances we respect. If He invites is to a congregation or gathering in time and we abstain we loose the blessing that would have been given at this time. It could be increased knowledge, increased strength, and increased ability to separate holy from unholy.

Repent ye

From the verses we saw in the Old Testament we can see that many will never feel a calling to keep Gods times and laws because they have already rejected Gods leadership in other ways. They think that Christ blood separated from God's authority can save. But it was Christ blood the sacrificial animals was a symbol of, and we can see from the verses we just mentioned that God isn't even interested in His own sacrificial system if it's placed together with defiance. Even Jesus makes this argument: «Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.» (Mat 5:23-24)

The sacrificial animals pointed to Christ death for our sake. But this was abused in the time of Israel. They sacrificed and sinned and sacrificed and sinned. In the end the sacrifices was an excuse to keep sinning. If they could just sacrifice an animal to become clean again, they were free to follow their lusts. This opened up for calculated and deliberate sin. Many Christians do the same with the blood of Christ. They look on it as a crutch, something that gives them permission to keep sinning with a good conscience. A reassurance that keep them from turning away from their sin or that makes it unnecessarily to obey God. If Jesus says we have to make reconcile with even our brother before pleading with God for forgiveness how much more do we need to be willing to reconcile with God before claiming salvation through the blood of Christ? The gospel includes a calling to turn from our ways.

John the Baptist preached: «In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea» And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.» (Mat 3:1-2)

Jesus preached: «From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Re-

pent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.»

(Mat 4:17)

Even to four of the churches, God's own churches, in Revelation, the message is the same.

To Ephesus: «Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent» (Rev 2:5) To the church in Pergamon: «Repent;

or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.» (Rev 2:16)

To the church in Sardis: «Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.» (Rev 3:3)

And to the church in Ladiocea: «As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.» (Rev 3:19)

To the woman caught doing adultery Jesus said: «Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.» (Joh 8:11)

We are called to repent and turn from our ways. Christ blood isn't to be used as an excuse to sin, but for us to repent and turn from our ways. Christ blood then will cover us and take away our sin so it will accuse us no more. But if we continue in violation and not repeat or change our ways, we step on Christ blood. That is why someone claiming Christ blood, or that they claim His name or even that they believe in honoring Gods commandments and times, is only a sign of outer affiliation. In Revelation it doesn't speak about those who believe in the validity of God's commandments, but those who actually keep them. It doesn't help if we believe something is correct if we reject it with our lives. That is why Jesus said we should know them by their fruits. Not by their words, but by their fruits.

Many Christians will never feel a calling to keep Gods times because



God has never invited them to His congregation or gathering in time because they refuse to turn away from their sins. They are still in rebellion against God and His law. And there is none entering Gods congregation without the access-card, Christ blood. Many want to be called Christians, be called by Christ name but they want to follow their own ways at the same time. A parable in the old testament fits well with this type of religious practice: «And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.» (Isa 4:1)

Their own clothes can be symbolized by their own righteousness. Remember Christ righteousness was tied to Him being obedient to His Father and respecting His law? Bread symbolize Gods word. They do not want to eat God's word, but in stead they keep their own words, rules and regulations.

ARMAGEDDON

The last battle under the sixth plague, right before Christ second coming, the nations gather against God. First we saw that everyone has fornicated with the harlot, and followed the beast and its teachings. Now we see them again.

«And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon » (Rev 16:13-16)

The unclean spirits, the beast and the false prophet. It says the dragon is part of the battle here, and we have already been told that the dragon is wroth with «remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.» and that the beast and false prophet are helping him fight against them. We have seen the battle against God in Daniel 7, with the dragon in Revelation 12 and the fallen star in Isaiah. They are at war with Gods times and laws. They gather in togetherness against God's times, they are at war with Gods congregation or gathering in time. They are not happy, as it says in Revelation 14,12, that some choose to keep the commandments of God and follow the authority of God and have the faith of Jesus. The whole world have rejected God's authority in these questions. Only this group remains in rebellion against the agenda of the dragon and his followers. So the dragon make war against them and what they represent. They are the last people who refuse to give up on their loyalty to Gods commandments.

Its unclean spirits that will gather people to make war against God Himself. They gather at a place that in Hebrew is derived from the word HAR-MOED. Same conflict. The law that represents Gods authority and Gods times is His 'mount of gathering'. This is what they are at war against. You cannot make war with God and at the same time be obedient to Him. Their war is about going against Gods law.

In the ten commandment there isn't given any reason for us to keep Gods commandments except in the fourth commandments which is the sabbath commandment. There God is, the lawgiver, identified as the Creator of Earth. And with it His area of dominion and His right to judge. In God's times the seal of God's authority is placed proclaiming that His law is what is to be respected before any other. It's this authority that the Devils errand boys refuse to acknowledge. They feel they have the right to be kings on earth while willingly rebelling against Gods law. They place their law above Gods' law. They feel their laws are better, more practical. Their times and gatherings are more highly elevated then Gods times and gatherings. While they call their own laws important and their own made up feasts and weekly day of rest a law we have to obey, they at the same time say that God's laws are without meaning and authority. Why then are they forcing man to keep theirs? They can't stand when their laws are broken but flatter and rejoice when God's are broken. They have placed their throne above Gods in their mind. They have made themselves equal with God. But God tells us to keep His times because He is the Creator and owner of everything, they have no argument that can even match His. They even go so far as to deny and hinder those who wants to be faithful and follow the calling to come to Gods gathering or congregation in time. When the abomination of desolation stand in the holy place, flee and pray that your flight be not on the sabbath. History may repeat itself. When the abomination that maketh desolate step on Gods holy time, flee and continue to keep His times holy. Pray that you will be able to.

This attack on God's authority is war against God. They have gathered the world in their own mind-set.

If you get a calling today to keep Gods times or weekly sabbath, it can be that God wants to separate you from Babylon and all the unclean

churches and cleanse you and include you in His gathering or congregation in time. Don't resist. Even though other proclaiming Christ name advice you against it, go to meet the Lord on His times. Even though they want to scare you and call it dangerous, even though you are denounced and shut out of their community. Go meet the Lord at His feast. Let Him gather you under His full and leadership. Let Him sanctify you. When you make this decision you will face bitter resistance. You are going from being lead by spiritual leaders in the world to Gods' leadership. The devil will come after you just like it says in Revelation 12. You are the one he will war against. «And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.» (Rev 12:17)

Unclean spirits are ready to use every person they can to influence and wear you down in order to break you and make you leave your faithfulness. For your citizenship is in heaven, God is your lawgiver, His are the times you keep, you are no longer recognized in the world. You are now an outcast. You will be called fanatic, someone who will not take part in the togetherness, someone who causes separation in the family or church. You will be called extreme and what worse is. Isn't it odd that you will be called extreme for keeping the Biblical ordained times, but normal if you keep those ordained by religious leaders who claim the Bible is the foundation of their belief? The double standard is clearly seen. We know that in the last days God will again separate unto Himself a people. He will sanctify and cleanse a people.

He will divide a family in two, one will be saved the other lost. Our worship is not to be unified with the world if the world is in opposition with God's authority. We need to be united and one with the Lord.

Nowhere in the Bible are a reformation or a cleansing of His people happened without His laws and times being re-instated.

Today we have the privileged to decide who our king is and where our citizenship is.

«For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.» (Isa 33:22)

When Christ comes He will look for His people. Make sure you have your access card, Christ blood and that you follow the principles of His

kingdom. If you are in opposition to His government you will not be accepted even if you claim Christ blood for yourself. For it means you haven't repented. Rather the cross converting our souls the cross have been used as an excuse to sin and rebel. This is a false gospel.

John explains: «Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.» (1.Jhn 3:4)

«For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?» (Heb.10:26-29)

This isn't about making an error or failing while wanting to do the right thing, for John have said: «My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.» (1.Jhn 2:1-2) So Paul and John is not in conflict with each other. Paul is talking about if we willingly rebel against Gods govern, if we refuse to accept His authority as a lawmaker, His blood cannot save us. The same message Jesus gave when He spoke of those calling upon His name while continuing in Iniquity.

We are forgiven because we regret breaking Gods law and because we recognize Gods right to judge. When we do this we can come before the Lord in repentance and pray for forgiveness and mercy through the blood of Christ. But if we come before Him without regret and a desire to turn from our ways we step on Christ blood.

«Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness» (Heb 3:7-8)

Part 3:
Daniel 11:45:
The physical mountain

History of Jerusalem:

Melchisedek

Although the land of Moriah is by many thought of as a wilderness in the time of Abraham it was not. It's believed that the city of David was built over the Jebusite city Salem. Salem is a Hebrew word that means full, just, made ready, peaceable or perfect. When Abraham first moves to this part of the world the city had a king and priest called Melchizedek. It's said about him: "he [was] the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed [be] Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all." (Gen.14:18-20) It's important to notice here that Abraham gave Melchizedek tithe which shows that he regards Melchizedek with high esteem. It's also evident in these verses that Abraham and Melchizedek are worshipping the same God and have the same faith. Being king and priest of the entire city of Salem identifies Jerusalem to first have been a city that was faithful to God and where God was worshiped correctly. There must, therefore, have been an altar for God at this time at this city. Abraham was told to sacrifice his son Isaac in the land of Moriah. It's unlikely that Abraham went to sacrifice Isaac in the old part of Jerusalem then called Salem, but on a hill close by. It's said in the story that God would direct him to the specific place, the specific mountain. And so, as it could not have been inside Salem, it had to be outside or on one of the mountains by the city. The important part is however that this city once belonged to the God of the Bible and already before Abraham took Isaac there it was a place where sacrifices were made to God. Later we will see how the people living there worshipping God must have been driven out by the Jebusites or that they became religiously corrupted. The medieval rabbi Shlomo Yitzchaki (1040-1105) wrote a commentary on the Talmud and the Tanakh (known by Christians as the old testa-

ment) were he thought that Melchizedek was another name for Shem, the son of Noah whom Abraham also was a descendant of. The Bible doesn't tell us what tribe Melchizedek was from or who his ancestors were. This was even in discussion with the first Christians. "For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.» (Heb 7:1-4) It doesn't mean he didn't have ancestors, it just means they didn't know who they were as it wasn't recorded at the time.

Isaac and Abraham.

The first mention of this area is in the story of Melchizedek, the second mention is in the story in Genesis where Abraham is told to sacrifice his son Isaac. "And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of." (Gen.22:2) Abraham did what God asked but as mentioned, God stopped him at last minute and showed him a ram he was to sacrifice instead. "And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen." (Gen. 22:14) This story has undoubtedly been the case of many discussions among atheists as well as Jews and Christians. The Jewish understanding is that the sacrificial system, symbolized with the ram, was to be given in place of human sacrifice practiced by many pagan religions in those days. An animal for the sins of a man. In Abraham's prophetic words they saw the sacrificial system as played out in the tabernacle and later temple which were to be built here. It's believed that Solomon's temple was in fact built at the same spot Abraham built the altar, on the mountain called Moriah.

The Christian understanding is of course tied to Abraham's words: "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went



both of them together.”
(Gen.22:8)

Isaac was Abraham’s son and it was to illustrate how God one day would sacrifice his son to save mankind. The animal sacrifice was to be a temporal service to prophesy the coming of a deliverer, the true lamb of God.
(John.3,16)

Notice how in God’s message He says: “land of Moriah... one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.” Although in later time only one mountain is recognized as Moriah, in the time of Abraham the area consisted of several mountains. This can be compared to how Zion also have been used on one specific mountain but in the Bible of a larger area with several peaks. The mountains of Zion and Moriah are the same area.

The place Abraham almost sacrificed his son was close to the city Salem, and so he was not at a desolate place. Salem was already a city and Melchizedek the king there, was already an acquaintance of Abraham. The name Jerusalem is believed to be a gathering name for the city of Salem together with the peak where Abraham almost sacrificed Isaac. The name consists of two words Yeru and Salem. Yeru was a short name for what Abraham called this hilltop: «And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.» (Gen 22:14) Directly translated: yehôvâh yir’eh. The word yir’eh tied with Salem became Yerushalayim. One word meaning ‘peace’ and the other “to see” makes the name it’s self a witness of the mission and the end result of Christ work for mankind on the cross. The city has seen many wars and is even today the object of strife. God’s enemy has for a long time attacked this city and tried to take away its testimony.

Abraham was a powerful and respected man and already showed the

king in Salem honor and Melchizedek also recognized that God was with Abraham. And so when Abraham named this mountain after such an event the name might have been respected at the time by the inhabitants of Salem and add to the city's name. We already know they worshiped the true God through the story of Melchizedek. Before Israel enters Canaan we see that name of the city, Salem, has been replaced with Jerusalem. (Joshua 10:1)

Jacob's ladder.

After tricking his twin brother Esau in order to take over his birth-right, Jacob fled from Beersheba towards Haran in today's south-east Turkey. On his way he lay down and sleep and have a dream of a ladder: It was "set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it! And behold, the Lord stood above it [or "beside him"] and said, "I am the Lord, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and to your descendants"



(Gen.28:10,11,12) He named the place Bethel. The later city of Bethel was just a little north of the land of Moriah and Moriah could be seen from the area he was in. Some even think the ladder he saw was from the land of Moriah or even was at Moriah and that the names later have been confused with the other Bethel. He could see all the way to Jerusalem and so the ladder could have come from this place and upward past Jacob's resting place. It's not possible to say for sure. But because it is a theory, I mention it.

Jebus

From Melchizedek when the city was known as Salem and a place God's people and true worshipers lived and until the tribes of Israel entered Canaan was around 400 years. (Gen.15:13) At this time there seemed to have been a change with the people and/ or their worship or it's been taken over by another tribe. It's evident that the people in this city no longer worship God. Melchizedek was a king and priest of God and not an idol-worshiper. Abraham would not have given the tithe to an idol worshiper.

Some think that Melchizedek and Salem also were Jebusites, however, the city wasn't mentioned as a jebusite city before later. In the letter to the Hebrews, they say that they clearly don't know who he was a descendant of, and that shows that he wasn't regarded a Jebusite. If he had his ancestry wouldn't have been considered a secret, he would just have been mentioned as a Jebusite king. However, he is not. "Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days», made this priest just as mysterious as Jesus seemed. Meaning they did not know where he came from but he was not considered a Jebusite. In the time of Jerusalem when Israel enters the land, it is obvious that there has been a shift of religion. This could have taken place by blending and intermarriage with the heathen around or by a shift of power. At this point in history, it's clear that it is now a Jebusite city. According to the listing of tribes in the book of Genesis Jebusite was the son of Canaan and therefore a Canaanite. (10:16)

In Genesis 10:25 we can read the following: "And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided, and his brother's name was Joktan." Some believe this could indicate that the land areas were divided between the first patriarchs of the tribes of the sons of Noah at one point in time.

If Melchizedek were from the tribe of Shem as some speculate and originally was given this area it can explain why God would take it from the Jebusites and back to the descendants of Shem. And especially if God had already chosen and used this as a place for Him to be worshiped. The mountain was already chosen to be a center for the priests of the Most High. But something had happened, and idol worshipers were now living there and practicing idol worship with the rest of the Canaanites.

Having a priest and king for the Most High once ruling this city, makes it a robbery of the land for it now to be in the hands of idol worshipers. God has every right to take His land back.

Another point that might strengthen this argument is that Shem was Noah's firstborn. Before the Levites were given the priestly service the priestly service was given to the firstborn making Shem the chosen priest-line of Noah. So when it says about Melchizedek: "he [was] the priest of the most high God..." it indicates he had a special role and wasn't just a regular priest, he was a powerful priest. In the New Testament Melchizedek is compared to Jesus Himself who was also a priest and a high priest. Although it doesn't directly say who is the firstborn of the descendants of Shem we are given a family-tree where a son's name is mentioned and then it's written after: "and begat sons and daughters" indicating that the names provided are the firstborn. When Abraham's father is mentioned we see an exception where all three sons are named with Abraham being the first one listed. (Gen.11:26) This means either that they only mention and place first the one they think is relevant or it's a listing of the firstborn. We see in the story of Abraham how he seems to be almost offended that Ishmael isn't considered the promised son as he is Abraham's firstborn. Ishmael wasn't conceived by Abraham's wife but by her bond-maid. When God told him of a second son to be the promised one Abraham says: "And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!" (Gen.17:18) However, God continues insisting that Sarah is his wife and the son will come by her. Isaac was therefore only Sarah's firstborn and not Abraham's. And it seemed to break with tradition making the male's firstborn the most relevant. God did, however, promise to also bless Ishmael. And so the point here made is that if Salem was the main place of worship chosen by God, the priesthood would have been given to Noah's firstborn and then down to Abraham and his descendants where God later switched the firstborn's role with the Levite. This gives a larger understanding of why God wanted Israel to take over this specific land.

There are mentioned a few Jebusites in the Bible. One of them is Araunah whom David bought the place where the temple was later built. The

name Araunah is a Hittite word that means 'the Lord'. Just like Jebus was a son of Canaan so was Heth, father of the Hittite. This again identifies their identity back to Canaan. The word Melchizedek is built up of two words 'melek' meaning 'king' and 'tsedeq' meaning 'just' or 'right' making the full meaning of the name Righteous King. Melek was commonly used in Canaan for Kings, as they could not be given the name before they were a king, most had other names before. And so this might also show us that Melchizedek was a kings title, or a name he got when he became king and not his original name.

The Jebusite king who ruled Jerusalem when the tribes of Israel entered Canaan was named Adonizedek which simply means the same as Melchizedek. The only difference is Adon and Melchi, where one means 'Lord' or 'Ruler' and the other 'king' as we just mentioned. And so some may argue that this might indicate that Melchizedek also was a Jebusite. But to argue both ways, it was common in ancient Sumer, the big cities of that time, for the new ruler to use traditional names used by former rulers in order to make the people in the area happy and adjusted. Even taking names connected with the deities worshiped there. Respecting the tradition of the people you come to rule among, are as important then as it was later. This was later also practiced by Persians, Greeks, and Romans. So the title of the priest of the Lord in Salem could have been to identify him as ruler and king to other tribes in the area. The name Zadek is later also used by the Hebrews on their priest in Jerusalem. (1.King.1:32) Again, like in the letter to Hebrews, we don't know his real origin. All we know was that Salem was a place where they worshiped the true God and then it wasn't later. And so the tribe is not important here, what is important is that it first belonged to God and the priestly service for Him. A lot of changes could have taken place from the time Melchizedek ruled there and until Israel came back, over 400 years had passed. That is a lot of time for development and changes.

One thing we do know about when Israel entered Canaan. The king now claiming to be a righteous ruler could not be matched with the Melchizedek that Abraham acknowledged to have the same worship and the same God as he. Adonizedek learned of the Israeli invasion and

that one of the cities in Gibeon had made a peace agreement with Israel and so he decided, not to fight Israel, but to go and punish or destroy Gibeon. “Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.” (Jos.10:3-4) Israel then went up and defeated all these kings including the king of Jerusalem.

The ruler of Jerusalem was at this time claimed to do the same idol worshiping as the rest of the Canaanites. (Exo.34:10-13)

Weather the Jebusites and the people of Melchizedek was the same or not we see God and His chosen people treat the two very differently.

City of David & Sion

The tribes of Israel were meant to take over the area from the Nile to the Euphrates however they did not. (Gen 15:18; Deut.1:6-7, Deut.11:24) Many were happy with the areas already conquered and did not seem a need to drive out the rest of the population. However, the God of the Bible had warned them about this. And as they had been warned so it happened. They started taking after the idol worship of the people around them and if they didn't form alliances they were in constant conflict with their neighboring cities.

The philistines

One of these is the Philistines. Now the interesting about them is that they never had Jerusalem. However, God mentioned their areas as areas needed to be conquered. (Jos.13:1-6) According to the Lord's word to Jeremiah God tells the origin of the Philistines: “Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.” (47:4) Many Israeli scholars connect their original place of origin with Crete or the Greek islands. Some believe these Greek people were placed there by the pharaoh to hold forts for Egypt at the sea-front and they were not Canaanites at all. Another source tells that they were denied to settle in Egypt: «Pharaoh Rameses

III recorded that the Philistines were one tribe of a coalition of “Sea Peoples” who swept across Anatolia (modern Turkey) and down the Mediterranean coast intent on taking up residence in Egypt. In his eighth year (ca. 1177 BC), Rameses III turned them back at the border and the various tribes of the Sea Peoples were forced to settle elsewhere.»

Canaanites were descendants of Noah’s son Ham and the greek (Javan) were descendants of Noah’s son Japhet. Javan is the old name for Greece. (Jer 47:4; Am 9:7)) In the biblical book of Judges, there is a constant battle between Israel and the Philistines. Israel got the land from God and the Philistines tried to conquer it for their own reasons and as they grew in population they considered it their home and land. The people that call themselves Palestinians today are mostly of Arabic and even Jewish origin and not so much connected to the Greek.

Kirjat-Hjearim

The Ark of the Covenant was first placed in a tabernacle on the hillside of the tribe of Ephraim. These hills were north of Jerusalem. The place the tabernacle first stood was called Shiloh, a word meaning safe and secure, indicating peace just like the word Salem does. The ark resided here while there was still no king in Jerusalem and while Jerusalem was still inhabited by the Jebusites. For a longer period of time, Israel had judges ruling among them. While Eli was high Priest the Ark of The Covenant was brought to the war with the Philistines. However, Eli’s sons who brought the Ark was known to not only steal and be violent and threaten the worshipers, but to have sex with women coming to the temple to worship, right there on the sacred ground. God allowed the Ark to be taken by the Philistines and as plagues struck one city after another over the course of several months, the Philistines decided to return the Ark to Israel. The Ark first comes to the city of Beth Shemesh southwest of Jerusalem, however, they decide to send the Ark away after many men die after opening the Ark and looking into it. What is interesting about Beth Shemesh is that it was a melting pot of Israelite and Canaanites. It was one of the areas that they hadn’t driven the Canaanites out. (Jdg.1:33) The Ark is then sent to the house of Abinadab who lived in Kirjat-Hjearim a city built on a hill-top about 7 miles west of Jerusalem.

David conquer Jerusalem

The first king of Israel was Saul and he had his palace and residence at Gibeah, a hillside north of, and overlooking Jerusalem. Later Saul dies and a man from another tribe, the tribe of Judah, becomes king in Hebron, the area south of Jerusalem while Saul's son Ishbosheth was made the king of the rest of the tribes of Israel. David was king over Judah for seven and a half years before he was made king over all of Israel. The first thing scripture report David did after becoming king over a united Israel was to come up to take Jerusalem and finally make it the capital of the twelve tribes of Israel. "And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. Nevertheless, David took the stronghold of Zion: the same is the city of David." (2.Sam.5:6)

David took the city and it seems like he moves into the fort rather destroying it: "So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward." (2.Sam.5:9)

At this time the Ark of the Covenant was still at Kirjat-Hjearim while the rest of the items from the sanctuary was at the city of Nob, north of Jerusalem. Nob was the hometown of the prophet Samuel who was now dead. Jerusalem finally had a king of God's election for the first time in many years. But he was not to be a priest like Melchizedek. Nor did God allow him to build the temple for him there as God said, he had to much blood on his hand. (1.Chr 22:8)

The philistines get between Jerusalem and the Ark

It does say, following the story of David conquering Jerusalem and becoming king over all of Israel, that the Philistines "came up to seek David". The Philistines were ready to fight David the moment he took Jerusalem. It says they gathered in the valley of Rephaim which interestingly is between Kirjat-Hjearim and Jerusalem blocking Davids access to the Ark. David gets help from God and smites them. But they are very aggressive at this point: "And the Philistines came up yet again, and

spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.” (2.Sam.5:22) God tells David to fight them a different way this second time. “And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.” (2.Sam.5:23-24) David won over them, the army that was ready to separate not only David from Jerusalem but also the Ark of the Covenant from Jerusalem was defeated. The next thing David does is to go and get the Ark from its resting place and to bring it to Jerusalem. One of the men touching the Ark dies and David gets upset and afraid to bring it into the city and therefore brought it to the house of Obed-Edom. “And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?” (2.Sam.6:9) Obed Edom is described to be a Gittite (6,10). Now a gittite is someone from the city of Gath which was a Philistine city. (Jos.13:3, 2.Sam.15:18). It’s a strange thing to do considering the army of the Philistines just standing between him and the Ark and him winning and bringing the Ark, however when David sees God blessing the house of Obed Edom he goes and fetches the Ark to the city of David.

After several hundred years from when Israel entered Canaan Jerusalem is now under God’s chosen king and the Ark of the Covenant, God’s throne on earth, is brought into the city. However, it was soon going to be moved once again.

God showed David a hilltop over the city of David still belonging to a Jebusite. He is not asked to take the place by force but buys the land of the Jebusite. This shows us firstly that David did not go about to destroy all the Jebusites in the area and that he treated those who accepted the take over with respect. As we see both Obed Edom and this Jebusite resided peacefully among them. David is told to buy this place to make a special sacrifice to God there.

The threshingplace of Araunah

The story of how God shows him the place is just as important. It says David decided to number Israel and Judah. “Notwithstanding the king’s word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.” (2.Sam.24:4) David then realizes he has done something wrong: “ And David’s heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.” (2.Sam.24:10) God then says he has to punish him for his actions and David is given a choice between three options. Famine, enemies attacking or a pestilence. David chooses the pestilence. But as he sees the many dying: “and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite. And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father’s house. And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground. And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood. ... And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.” (2.Sam.24:15-22 & 25)

There was a law regarding counting the population of the tribes of Israel given by God through Moses. The law said: “When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.” (Exo.30:12) The plague didn’t come because David counted but because he was not allowed to count without those being counted giving a ransom. The law continues: “And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.” (Exo.30:16) The plague stopped, not by the shekel commanded, but once David had given the offering at the appointed place. The sacrifice here served as a replacement for the ransom money not paid. Again the place is given the symbolic value of the place for atonement. However, there is a deeper meaning to why God would not allow the people to be counted. It was not given him to control the people and use their number to give them a sense of safety and to boast towards their neighboring countries. God was to be their only boast.

We see now that this place is outside the city walls in those times, just like Abraham sacrificed at the chosen spot outside Salem in his days. If it’s the same spot is of course not possible to prove but it’s clear God has had a special place for sacrifice from the time of Melchizedek and until the time of David. This ends up also being the place God says He will rule from and give pardon from. The place, therefore, is very little likely to be accidental.

David made the plans for the future temple where the Ark and the other temple furniture would be placed. Solomon built this temple at the same place where David had sacrificed to atone for the sin of counting the people. The city borders also expanded to the west and north.

The Ark was moved back and to the temple several times until it was finally hidden away before the Babylonian army conquered the city and destroyed both the city and the temple.

After captivity in Babylon, many returned to Jerusalem and later re-built the temple. However, the Ark and the other main sanctuary items were still missing. No one knew what had happened to them, no reports on their whereabouts. The new temple period continued until the Roman invasion and until Rome finally ended up destroying the new temple and the city. But the Ark of the Covenant had never been in the new temple, it had been missing since the first temple. Not just the Ark, but the other main gold covered objects in the holy was not accounted for either.

Who lived in Jerusalem in Old Testament times?

Israel was not just a Judean city. It was the gathering place for all of Israel. It was the capital of the twelve tribes. “And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh... ..And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.” (1.Chr.9:3 & 9) In addition, the tribe of Levi was represented.

According to the Torah, the law they had been given, all males from the different tribes had to come up to Jerusalem three times a year during Passover, Shavuot, and Sukkot. This strengthened the city as the ‘gathering place’ of the tribes and also everyone’s capital. During the reign of Solomon, there were also representatives from different nations and cities.

However after Solomon, the kingdom was again split in two with Judah on one side and the ten tribes on the other, the king of the ten tribes, the new king Jeroboam wanted to hinder the bond between the tribes he ruled over and Jerusalem. Because the feast days of the Lord was the main connecting-point that bonded them to Jerusalem, he, therefore, created his own feast days and his own gathering points at Bethel and Dan. Because of this, only those remaining faithful to the Torah would continue their journey to Jerusalem but now with the risk of getting problems with their authorities. Staying with God’s times and coming to Jerusalem would be a rejection of the authority of Jeroboam and his new system and therefore also considered not loyal. Jeroboam successfully took people away from the real king of Israel represented with the presence of the law and the Ark of the Covenant, in fear of losing power himself.

Jerusalem humiliated

After Judah followed in Israel's footsteps and rejected God's law and times they too were rejected. The Ark of the Covenant was gone and with it the pride of being a free nation. From the moment the Ark disappeared Jerusalem was to lose its freedom. It makes perfect sense when you think about it. God blamed the people for disregarding his law that was inside the Ark. If the people were unwilling to follow God's lead and law they were, in fact, rejecting Him as king. Instead, they followed the practices and traditions of kingdoms such as Assyria and later Babylon. And so God allowed them to come under Babylonian jurisdiction while He himself removed His throne from them.

Could God have remained His throne under a pagan king, could His law stand there just to be suppressed by the Babylonian? God's removal of the Ark before the city was humiliated under the pagan rule is understandable. Jerusalem's freedom was tied to God's throne being not only there in the temple, but His law being respected and His authority accepted. If God wasn't the lawmaker of the land, nor was he the ruler. If a people refuse to follow the laws of any land they live in they will be regarded as rebels and their actions as those in a civil war. And so God made war with them in return.

When the children of Israel returned after their captivity in Babylon and Medo Persia had taken over, the Ark was still missing and Jerusalem still under pagan rule. According to the book of Daniel God sent an angel to Daniel explaining they would get a 490-year probation. (Dan.9:24) The Ark would not be returned to them, and with the Ark their freedom, unless they met the requirements of the probation. At the end of the probation time Messiah would come: "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

....And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself..." (Dan.9:25-26) Their period of probation contained the test of receiving the promised king of Israel, the king and priest but also to bring atonement for their sins: "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make

an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.” (Dan.9:24)

This is the first time we see some indication that the Ark could be restored and given back to Jerusalem. The “most holy” was a term used for the room in the temple where the Ark of the Covenant was situated. But it also said “to anoint” it. There was only one occasion when the Ark of the Covenant or the holiest was anointed and that was at the dedication of the tabernacle. It happened in the first month of the Biblical year (Roman month of March/April). However, the sacrificial system was not to continue: “And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease” (Dan.9:27) Question therefore is how can the most holy be dedicated but at the same time the sacrificial system to end? “and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.” This verse shows that what would take place was a final sacrifice or a final act of atonement. For you have a dedication and an end of sacrifices at the same time.

A dedication of the most holy could, therefore, indicate that it’s prepared to receive the final atonement or that the final atonement is the dedication itself. What would the Ark and the sanctuary be needed for once a final atonement is made and sacrifices are made to end?

Well, the Ark of the Covenant wasn’t just a place for atonement but also contained the law of God and it was the throne of God representing His kingdom. Even though a final atonement was made it didn’t change the Ark representing the kingdom of God and His authority. Therefore the Ark could be among the children of Israel as a throne and a place of a memorial of the atonement and still be relevant. But for the Ark to stand among them as the place God would rule from would demand obedience to His law and acceptance of His Kingship. Only then could God lift the suppression of the Romans who then would rule over Jerusalem at the end of the probation.

Jesus claimed to be the one who had dwelled over the Ark as Israel’s

ruler, now come in flesh to offer them knowledge of His law but also atonement. He came to offer them His kingdom within them which was necessary for the restoration of their freedom. The very things the children of Israel were told they needed in order to come out of the probation. An end of sins means to become one with God's law. Atonement and reconciliation for iniquity meant they needed a sacrifice to take their place. However when Christ was tried and the Roman ruler said: "Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar." (Joh.19:15)

During their probation, they got to continue to live in Jerusalem and in the land, only under pagan rule. Now the probation was over would it affect their ability to even stay in Jerusalem or to continue to dwell in the land?

The Ark was still not heard of or seen. Jerusalem was not restored to be free under God and over 30 years later the city and temple were destroyed by the Romans.

Some do think that the fulfillment of Daniel 9,24 of the anointing of the most holy refers to a heavenly sanctuary. But Daniel is told not only to whom the prophecy is given but also where: "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city..." The prophecy was connected to Jerusalem and therefore it also may indicate that the most holy or even the Ark of the Covenant was still in the city until the end of the 70 weeks prophecy. It's evident that although they sacrificed every day during the year, a final atonement could not be made unless blood was taken into the Most holy place. If they did not have the Ark they could not fulfill this prophecy even if they wanted to. They did use a table in the place of the Ark in the second temple, however true atonement according to the Torah was only made when the blood was taken to the mercy seat of the Ark.

The question remains. Could they "bring in everlasting righteousness" and "seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy" without the Ark of The Covenant? And if the sacrificial system in the second temple were a table stood in place of the Ark was a fulfillment of this, had they not already fulfilled this prophecy long before the ending

of the time period? After all, they did continue the service. Would they need to dedicate a most holy if they already had a most holy dedicated? It seems very logical that the most holy mentioned in Dan.9:24 most refer to another holy item then the table in the second temple period. There is absolutely reason to believe this scripture witness that the Ark is still in Jerusalem, but hidden until they fulfill the requirements mentioned in the prophecy. But they did not. Only those who had faith in Christ works fulfilled this prophecy and as Christ Himself said, a room would be prepared for them in the New Jerusalem. But what would happen to Jerusalem itself, would it no longer be relevant when the Jews rejected God's salvation? The Bible indicates that Jerusalem would be in the middle of a battle in the end days and that this conflict would go before a great time of tribulation.

Daniel 11:45

“And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.» (Dan 11:45 &12:1)

The seriousness of what takes place at the time when verse 45 occurs is so relevant that the verse itself is a testimony to God’s people where they are in the end time events. It’s therefore important to understand this verse correctly. There have been many interpretations of the last verses of Daniel 11. Some claim they are symbolic, some think the ‘glorious holy mountain’ is the USA. The last is a good example of breaking the prophetic interpretation from the rest of the chapter and even coming up with a whole new interpretation that isn’t elsewhere found in the Bible. If the Bible is to interpret the bible it gives us only one answer to what the ‘glorious holy mountain’ is and that’s Mount Moriah and Jerusalem.

This mountain has been called many things in the Bible.

“And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.” (Isa_66:20)

Even the book of Daniel itself gives the clue to what mountain it’s speaking of: “O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers,

Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.”
(Dan_9:16)

And in the book of Joel: “So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.” (Joe_3:17)

In Revelation 21:10 we learn that there is a holy mountain also in heaven, a heavenly New Jerusalem prepared for God’s people.

However most can agree that the last verse in Daniel 11 is not talking about a mountain in heaven, and that leaves us with the mountain here on earth.

When Daniel is praying for the future of Jerusalem it says: “And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God... he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. ..Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city» (Dan_9:20 &22& 24)

So we see the interest in this city and this mountain when Daniel pray, and when he receives his reply. However he learns that a probation will be given to Jerusalem and then after Messiah has been killed: «and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary». (Many places the last week in the future, however this a deception. A guesswork not founded in the Bible itself. The time prophecy is tied together.)

After this probation, we now enter the time period where Jesus said: «Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.» (Joh 4:21) Why was the mountain no longer to be used as a gathering place for worship? Jesus said: «O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed, is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him

the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye, not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down» (Mat 23:37-39; 24:1-2) And so we see that:

- 1) The Jewish sanctuary on the mountain would be taken away,
- 2) God would not be worshiped on this mountain anymore
- 3) The reason for the rejection of this place as a place of assembly was tied to the rejection of Him.
- 4) The only way it could be reinstated as a place of truthful worship was if they honored Jesus as the Messiah.

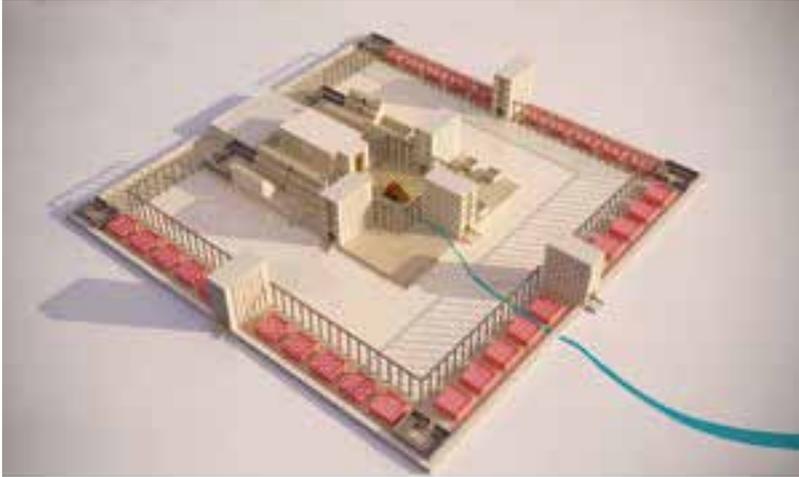
In Ezekiel, in a prophetic vision, we see the main entrance to the temple has been shut. Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut» (Eze 44:1-2)

Temple shown Ezekiel.

Today the east gate that once lead to the temple has been closed off. By the time the Jewish nation re-captured Jerusalem this gate was shut. The temple design that was shown Ezekiel was in the shape of a cross, with water coming up from the side of the altar of burnt offering and going out the side of the east gate. When water flows up from where the blood of the sacrifice pored we see in bird-view blood and water coming out from the midst of the architecture cross. The temple of Ezekiel could, therefore, be a prophetic illustration of Christ death and the life that would come from His sacrifice. Jesus called Himself the living water. But He also claimed to be the temple itself: «Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.» (Joh 2:19-21)

If so the closed east gate could be tied to the shutting down of the temple mount as the place of worship. And Israel did refuse to worship Jesus

and so in return, He took from them the temple mount. Jesus was the temple they were to have come to, He was the temple that would provide the sacrifices and atonement for Israel. But they rejected God's temple.



God's words stand fast.

God says: «Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.» (Isa 44:6-8)

The ability to know the future is one of the signs God uses on His divinity. So how would it look if Christ word would be proven to not stand the test of time? The Jewish nation lost the holy mountain, the temple mount, because of their rejection of Him and He said He left their house, their temple desolate. And they would not have this place restored unless they accepted Him as the Messiah and their King. Now this means that in order to protect His saying from being broken, God had to keep the Jews away from the temple mount for all the years

to come. By a supernatural hand, no matter what happened, the Jewish people or the Jewish nation, would not be permitted to rebuild Jerusalem on the part of the holy mountain. It was to be left «unto them desolate» as a witness.

This is what we can see from the time Jerusalem was destroyed and until this very day. The temple mount is not in Jewish hands for them to rebuild and worship. The main entrance is closed, the east gate. How did God manage to keep the Jewish nation away from controlling and rebuilding in this specific area for almost two millennia? By the help of Islam. As we can see in the past, God has used the Arab nation to punish Israel before. Last time God used the Babylonians to keep the Jews from rebuilding Jerusalem and the temple for 70 years. But this time the time period just continued and continued. The word to restore the temple never came, help to take control of the temple mount neither came. In stead, someone was in their way until this day.

However a big change has happened that has not been seen for the past two millennia, a Jewish nation stronger than ever back in their once promised land. Even managing to take back Jerusalem. But the tents of Islam is still occupying the mountain. This doesn't mean God favors the Islamic worship, God did not favor the Babylonian worship or the Roman worship. But they were tools in God's hand to punish and put the Jews in their place. So what does it mean that God would allow Islam on this mountain? It's not a compliment to Islam, it's message directed at the Jews. We can see time and time again that God use other nations, that He doesn't necessarily agree with, to punish Israel and Judah. God used the Assyrians to punish Israel and take them from their land. (2 Kings 15:29; 16:7-9), All of this was because "they obeyed not the voice of Jehovah their God" (2 Kings 18:9-12).

Judah was the next to be punished. He spoke by His prophet Jeremiah and told them He would send his "servant," Nebuchadnezzar, against Judah, bringing desolation upon the land, and most of the people would be taken captive into Babylon. Again this punishment was "because you have not heard my words" (Jeremiah 25:8-9) The prophet Habakkuk disputed with God about the use of a heathen king to chastise his own people; but the Lord assured him such was necessary, and Nebuchad-

nezzar would be dealt with in due time (Habakkuk 1:5-11; cf. Jeremiah 25:12ff)»

And so the mountain and Jerusalem is still relevant as a testimony or a witness. A testimony of what happened on this mountain. A witness against the Jews. And so what happens when this testimony and this witness of God is fought against? Is it relevant enough for an end time sign and an end time prophecy?

Summary of Daniel 11th chapter

Daniel is shown the future. In Daniel 2 we see a statue representing empires that would succeed Babylon. There have been major empires in the East and even later in America, however, God seems to focus on the area that is tied to God's people. It's, therefore, the powers that suppress God's people and also Jerusalem that is mentioned. The traditional interpretation has always been that the kingdoms represented are Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and then Rome divided. The coming of God's kingdom is at the time of the division, while Rome is divided and the area run by the different tribes. Later many new movements and of course the catholic church have been against this interpretation. Many protestant believe and teach that the line follows a Greek line.

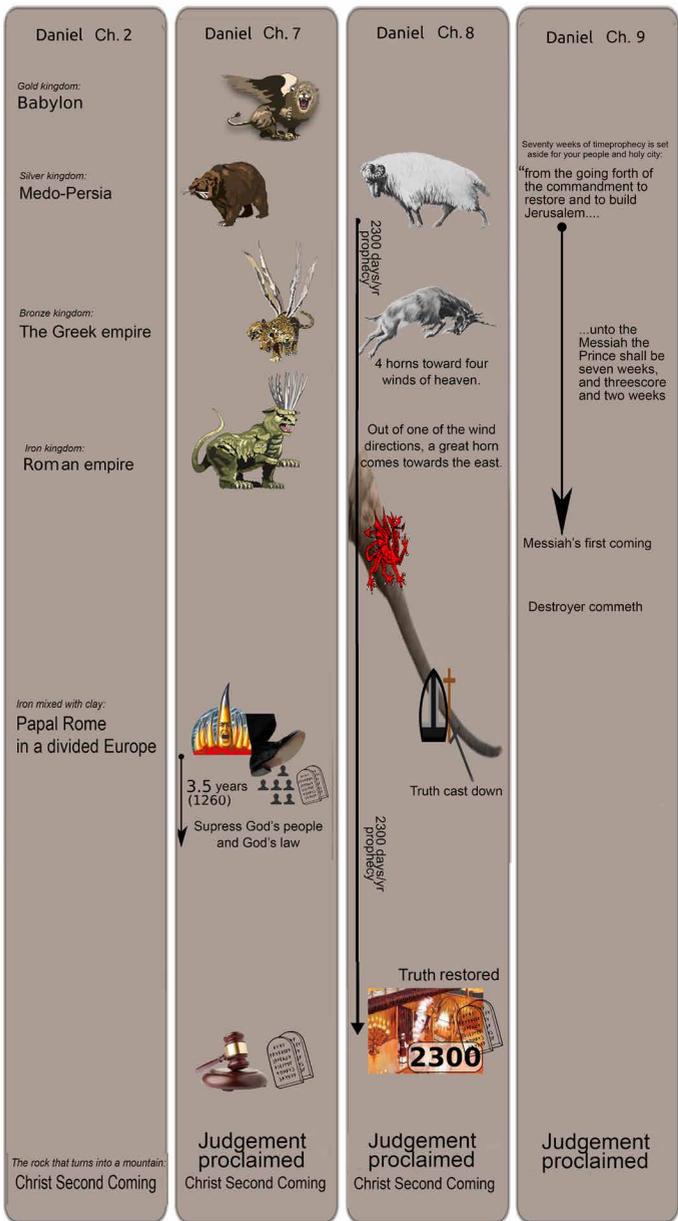
The relevance here is however that the Ark of the Covenant is the key to the whole puzzle. For the statue represent a suppressing power that has been risen at a time where God chose to remove the Ark of the Covenant. When Judah's king Hezekiah prayed in front of the Ark of the Covenant he said the following: "O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth."

(Isa.37:16) Jerusalem was the center of God's kingdom on earth, the only place He had an earthly throne. Where the law of God's kingdom was hidden under the seat. Once God and His law was rejected, God moved His glory from the Ark and the Ark seemingly disappeared. And so starts the kingdoms seen on the statue. After seeing the different kingdoms represented as different parts of the statue, a stone is seen hitting the statue and breaking it. We learn that this rock that also turns into a mountain represents God's eternal kingdom. And so the vision describes how God's people are under pagan rule until God re-establish His kingdom on earth. The Ark and Gods glory leaving the temple as Babylon was to take over Jerusalem might indicate that a restoration of the Ark,

or the Ark being discovered might signify the opposite. That God is about to take back the kingdom. If He did not allow the Ark to stand as a triumph item under pagan rulers, it surfacing again might mean that God will take action to free his people from suppression. Or the Ark will just end up as a triumph for God's enemies. The siege of Jerusalem happened on the tenth day of the tenth month and was the start of the rule of this statue shown Daniel. In our time someone claimed to have re-discovered the Ark on the exact same day, the tenth day of the tenth month. This might signify that the tables are about to be turned, instead of the rulers seen on the statue being in control, God is about to take control.

In Daniel 8 we do learn that the powers spoken of that would proceed Babylon is Medo Persia and Greece. As we can see over and over again is that God takes time to explain the fall of one empire and the rise of another. This point is important to understand as we look into Daniel 11. The thought that the next empire spoken of is a leader from a weakened and divided Greece are dismissed by the following verses in Daniel 8: "I saw the ram...and became great. ...Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." (Dan.8:4 & 8-10)

The words "great" describing Medo Persia, "very great" describing Greece to "exceeding great" say the next power would be greater than the former. The only power greater than the Greek empire and that came after them, was the Roman empire. The Greek empire was divided into four, north, south, east and west. And the four into two, north and south. However, it never turned back into one empire like the one that had been. South and north continued its battles until Rome swallowed up first one and then the other. The misunderstanding comes perhaps from it saying: "Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came



forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” (Dan.8:8-9)

Did the last horn come from one of the four horns or from one of the four winds? It's worth noticing that the next horn start off as small and then grows. But the four other horns grow out the same time and

are described with the same length. When the Medo Persian ram was explained it said: “and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.” (Dan.8:3) But when it comes to Greece we see four horns come out at the same time and no mentioned of one being bigger than the other. History tells us this was actually the case. Alexander the Great’s empire was divided between his four generals at the same time.

So the little horn explained coming after is not the same as these four. Leaving us with the understanding that it is, in fact, talking of a new power coming from one of the four winds. But from what wind-direction? It says it goes “toward the east, and toward the pleasant land”. Now the only way you can move towards east is if you come from the west. This fits again with Rome that started off slowly and small and became greater than even Alexanders the Great’s kingdom. Rome is also west of Jerusalem. However, the general that got the west part of the Alexanders kingdom was never great and was one of the generals that lost his dominion to one of the other generals.

In the new testament, Jesus identifies the next power to be Rome when He speaks of Rome encamping Jerusalem in the future. He said: “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains” (Matt.24:15-17)

It’s clear from Jesus that the prophecy did not speak of a line of one of the Greek generals that had long gone and lost his dominion at the time of Jesus. And it’s accepted among all Christians that Christ warned of the destruction of Jerusalem by the Roman empire. History shows us that Christians did, in fact, flee to the mountains in modern-day Jordan before the destruction. Of the four great empires, only Babylon and Rome destroyed the temple and Jerusalem. But Rome was given even worse characteristics and explained to be: “and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it..” (Dan.7:7) Rome proved to be a huge trial for both the Jewish people and the Jewish line of Christians and then also the Christians. It also had

on the record that it had Jesus executed and Jerusalem destroyed. This continued when paganism and Christianity joint forces and got a spiritual leader in Papal Rome. Jews and messianic Christians continued to be persecuted.

There is a special thing to note here and that is that this beast ruled at a time when the Jewish probation was over and they had failed. Jerusalem was destroyed and God's people spread north and south, west and east. For the first time ever, the site of the temple was dedicated to a pagan god alone. The Roman god Jupiter, the pagan lawgiver and god of justice, sat where God had once had his throne and law. Jews were denied the right to enter the city. The Romans called Judah after their Old Testament enemies, Philistines, to mark their defeat. Jerusalem was renamed Aelia Capitolina.

Although the fourth beast is identified as Rome, or the legs of the Statue, or the little horn from Daniel 8, we still see it ending with the kingdom divided and no new great empire proceeding them before the rock illustrating God's kingdom destroys it.

But we know historically that the Roman suppression of Jerusalem wasn't the only one. The different Muslim take-over, the crusader take-over of the city and even the British Mandate are not mentioned. It seems like the fate of Jerusalem isn't followed all the way after Rome. Jerusalem is no longer a focal point. It's not about who is ruling this city anymore or the statue Daniel had to have continued with many more body parts. If it did follow Jerusalem as a focal point, the different Islamic caliphate would be on it, the Crusaders would be on it etc. Some of the Islamic caliphate's were large empires in the area, bigger than Babylon once was. But the statue shows Rome and then the Roman territory divided before it shows God's kingdom coming to destroy the Statue. This means that Jerusalem wasn't the main focus of the prophecy, but who was the biggest threat to God's kingdom and God's people. Now that the Roman had scattered both Jews and Christians from Jerusalem the prophecy follows the power that did this and what it continues to do to harass God's people, rather keeping the focus on Jerusalem itself. Daniel 11 does the same, however, in the very end it switches and takes

the focus point back to where it all started, Jerusalem under siege.

In Daniel 11 is an even further explanation to the events that would take place. Daniel 11 seems to explain more in depth where the statue doesn't, but because the rock hits the statue when Rome is divided it means that everything taking place in Daniel 11 is within this time frame.

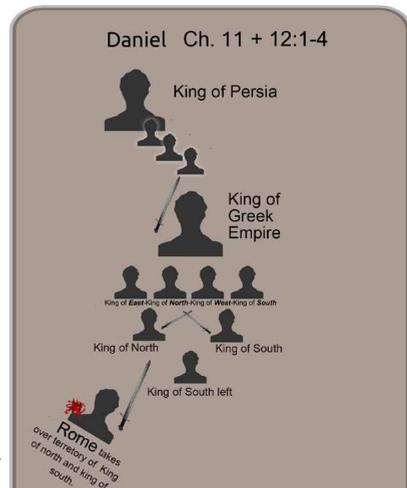
We see this several times in the Bible, that we are given an overview and then later added details.

If we noticed the description of the other kingdoms we see them introduced when they are defeating the former. It's therefore not unlikely that the ones mentioned in Daniel 11 might be new powers, but their relevance is tied to or contributing to the weakening of Rome's influence that we are told would remain in some part until Christ second coming.

In Daniel 11 it starts to explain how many more kings there will be in Persia: "Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia" (Dan.11:2) We are then told of how the last king of Persia provokes the great king of Greece and loses: "he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will." (3)

We are then told once again that the Greek empire will be divided into "the four winds of heaven".

The following verses explain the time period from how the Greek empire is weakened piece by piece until it is done away with. It explains how the four fractions turn into only two, called the south and the north. Now it's important to note how God in this prophecy explains not only takeovers from one nation to another but also in detail how the empire is slowly weakened. Because this information will help us understand better the information given about the next empires fall. Also that will be weak-



ened and weakened until the 'rock hits the statue'.

Although no names are mentioned in Daniel 11 we can open the history books and learn of the generals taken over Alexander the Great's kingdom and what happened to them. The generals were Cassander, Lysimachus, Seleucus, and Ptolemy. Cassander (west) was conquered by Lysimachus (north) and he was in turn conquered by Seleucus (East/Syria). And thus Seleucus became king of the North having conquered the north part from west to east. Ptolemy reigns in Egypt and was, therefore, the king of the south. Verse 6 tells us how the king of the north and of the south tries to unite by marriage but it's failing and this causes the two powers split and enemies. We are then told how the two battles each other. The two is also relevant because they battle over Jerusalem. One of the Seleucus kings is the historical famous Antiochus Stefanus who prove to be a big threat to Jerusalem. But the king of the south (Egypt) was not finished with Jerusalem either.

At the same time, Rome had grown intensively in the west and started to interfere with the territories of the king of the south and north.

However, the one who seemed to be the strongest, king of the north, was the first to be defeated by Rome. Syria was conquered and added to the Roman empire. Remaining now from the once great Greek empire was Egypt (king of the south). When King of the east took the territory of the king of the north he became king of the north, just like the king of the east had become king of the north when he took this land. From this, we learn that the term north is tied to the land area and not the king and their background or future. This time the same territory was taken by Rome making them the new king of the north. Daniel 11 continues to explain how Rome now are able to finally defeat the king of the south making it apart of their empire. And as the last part of the remains of the Greek empire is removed Rome becomes the "greater" and "bigger" super-power to take over.

Rome also took Jerusalem, but not by force at first. "Rome became connected with the people of God, the Jews, by an alliance, B.C.162, from which date it holds a prominent place in the prophetic calendar. It did not, however, acquire jurisdiction over Judea by actual conquest till B.C.63"

Daniel verse 16 reads: “But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.” The Roman empire marched against Jerusalem with an army and took it and placed it under its own control.

Rome was now bigger than any empire ruling in these areas before them. Verse 20 is again an indication that this power is indeed Rome: “Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.” It was of course, and as known to many, Emperor Augustus that did this. Causing Joseph and Mary to travel to Bethlehem to register at the time Jesus was born. “And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled

[for taxation].” (Luke2:1) Speaking of another ruler of Rome we also see the mention of the time of Christ death: “And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.” (verse 22) Daniel 11 now seems to go back in time and talk more about how Rome became great. We should now as the greatness of Rome is explained also expect to see how the kingdom weakening. This is of importance to know when Christ’s kingdom is to come. The ends of the kingdoms are just as important as the beginning. We know Rome was weakened by Constantine moving the capital from Rome to Constantinople. Rome later also split in two, the east and the west. At one time it was split in three. However, it’s important to note that although Rome did divide it did not vanish. And the emperor’s titles were given to the papal power that was viewed as a continuation of Rome. Verse 31 notes: “And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” It’s important to note that the word “sacrifice” is not in the manuscript but added by translators. It should say only “daily”. The daily was the religion that had existed from Babylon and until this time, a continuous practice that now is to be replaced. We know historically that there was a great shift from the powers mentioned in Daniel who had all worshiped the same pagan gods and to Christianity.

For a long time the daily, or paganism, battled to outlive the strong papal Christianity. Up to the time of the conversion of Clovis, king of France, A.D.496, the French and other nations of Western Rome were mostly pagan. Between then and A.D 508 everyone continuing the ancient religion was one by one brought under subjection.

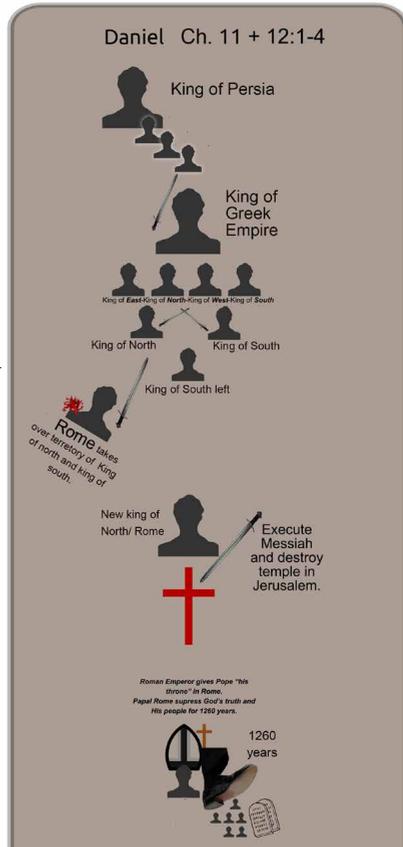
However, Daniel 11 continues talking about Rome, after it changes into Christianity. The following verses explain very well the problem God's people suffered under Papal Rome. "And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days." (v.33) Papal Rome was a threat not only to Jews and other Christians but to all Christians who wanted to stay loyal to God's commandments as they had been written by God Himself and placed into God's throne The Ark of The Covenant. They claimed to represent God's kingdom but had altered God's commandments.

Just like the tribes of Israel had split in two and one of the kings had hindered his people from going to Jerusalem by making his own holy days and a new place to worship, so did the pope. People were now expected to turn to Rome for council and Rome changed the holy days. Passover was changed to Easter. Sukkot and the other feasts removed and a myriad of holy days added. The weekly Sabbath was replaced with Sunday. And they succeed just like the Israeli king did, to bring peoples loyalty from God's throne and kingdom and until their own man-made authority. Papal Rome tried many times to get control over physical Jerusalem as this place still had great symbolic value in regards to Authority for those who had rejected Jesus as their lawmaker.

Verse 34 and 35 then tells us how God's people are to receive some help and how God will at this time purge Himself a people to be ready for God's kingdom.

Now this power challenging God's throne and people, are about to get weakened themselves. In verse 36 we seem to be introduced to yet another power. We are now introduced to a power that is very different from the others. It says: "Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers ...nor regard any god" (v.37) From the pattern shown in the prophecy we should expect this atheistic power to somehow have something to do with Rome weakening yet again. This at a time Rome has been divided

and his processor is papal. And so we go from the Roman power to the change into a papal-power and then we are introduced to an atheistic power. The first major shift of religion taking place in divided Rome happened during the French revolution where Bibles were burnt and the idea of a God rejected. Atheism had existed before, but this is the first time atheism was proclaimed by state or by a government in the region. They claimed to worship the god of reason, that there was no god and that religion was the cause of the worlds misery. What they started would prove to cause great damage as the mentality spread to many others countries and also inspired ideologies that spread all over the world. The idea that there was no God was illustrated through their symbol, the goddess of reason, saying reason should take the place of faith. Today every school in the most part of the world, even Israel, are thought in the theory of atheism and that the world originated by itself without the interference of a Deity. Therefore what started in France had a major impact. We are introduced to two major shifts, first from the 'daily' (paganism) to papal Christianity taking over the areas. And then another, an atheistic power, and the rejection of a God. In 1798, during Napoleons era, General Berthier came to Rome and took the pope prisoner. This marked an end of the papal authority that had been so grand over such a long period of time. But they didn't stop here. Napoleon's army didn't just strike remains of Rome but went to the former 'king of the south's territory Egypt. They then set their eyes on Jerusalem but was overpowered by another power. And now we are re-introduced with the terms 'the king of the south' and 'the king of the north' and we are also re-introduced to "the glorious land". For what



happened when the atheistic power defeating a part of Rome set their eyes on Jerusalem?

The Ottoman Empire, an Islamic army, came to meet and defeat them north in Philistine. The Ottoman empire was now the King of the North, controlling the area once known as the 'North' earlier in Daniel 11.

The French gave up and the Ottomans re-established themselves in the region. But was the Ottoman empire also connected to the weakening of Rome? The Byzantine, east Roman empire, had slowly been losing land to the Islamic worriers. Islam was one of the major influence to weaken Rome and take from them their grip on among others, the glorious land, Israel and Jerusalem. Although once Byzantic, Jerusalem was longest in Arab hands. For a while, the Crusaders under papal Rome managed to take hold of the city only to lose it again later. They did this with the help of the divided tribes of Rome. And so everyone on the statue, even the feet, tried to control Jerusalem at one point.

Although Islam would have such a prominent role in Jerusalem it seems to not be even mentioned in the statue shown Daniel. The focus rather lies on the Roman empire's fall and divisions.

At the end of Daniel 11, we get several clues that this could very well be referring to the ottomans. The Ottomans first became King of the North when the conquered the east Roman Empire, the Byzantines. King of the north was therefore not tied to Rome anymore in the end times.

The last verses read: "But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." (44-45) The Ottoman's caliphate was weakened and later Turkey was the remains of the empire. For a long time, the Ottoman empire did indeed receive help from other countries to fight off their enemies.

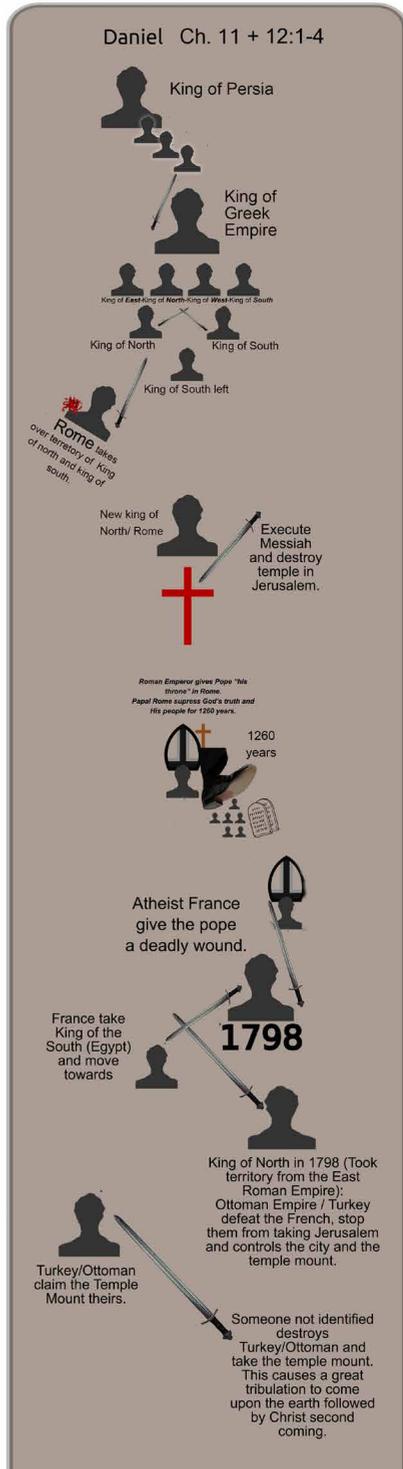
The Ottomans restored the walls of Jerusalem and control the area for a long time and then was later driven out during the first world war whereupon it came under English mandate until the state of Israel was born. These two events seem to not be mentioned. However, if the role of the Turks in the region isn't over it would be explained by that. Even after the British took control and later Israel, the mountain remained in

Muslim hands. This was the mountain of desire, yet it remained in their hands. The meaning of “plant the tabernacles of his palace” is widely discussed but it might appear as an attempt to make Jerusalem a capital. A palace is usually connected to the residence of a state leader. Turkey or the Ottomans never did this it was only a province in the empire.

In the next verses, we learn that tribulation will shortly follow after this takes place and the coming of God’s kingdom as the second coming of Christ.

Another hint that we are talking of an Arab power is in verse 41: “but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.” These are all fellow Muslims that are mentioned. Although they were not when the book of Daniel was written it was when this prophecy was fulfilled.

So the question is why will the planting of his tabernacles on God’s holy mountain and in Jerusalem signify the end times? Why is Jerusalem even of importance after it stopped being God’s place of Assembly and true worship? Especially when so many have conquered the city in the past without God interfering or even mentioning all of them? Having left Jerusalem in the hands of the Arabs for so long could not mean that He all of sudden would have a problem at this



point. It's clearly more to the story than we are told, yet this event seems to be a signal of importance.

And why did God after so many years allow the descendants of the tribes of Israel back in the land? It could be that the reason this event is not in Daniel 11 might mean that Israel, as we know it today, will never regain the temple mount as a place of worship, which would be in harmony with what Jesus said.

From Daniel 11 we see the last Persian kings, the Greek empire following the split in four and the constant battle between the north and south. The arrival of Rome, then destroying the 'prince of peace' and the temple, a shift of religion from pagan, a time period of persecution and trials for God's people, an atheistic influential power coming against both king of the south and king of the north only to lose, and king of the north showing muscle all the way south and even into the 'glorious land'.

The Ottoman empire might not have been described as one of the beasts Daniel saw in the vision, or part of the statue because it was not God's people's main enemy. While papal Rome was eagerly persecuting Jews and Christians during the middle ages, the Arab invasion in Europe was of help to those being persecuted. In fact, the Ottoman empire was mostly friendly and had a sort of religious freedom for Jewish and Christian fugitives from the papal terror. It's also believed that had it not been for the Ottoman battle against Catholic Europe the reformation could not have gained its strength. Having an enemy to fight, an outer threat, gave the reformers a most needed space to breathe. It's like being threatened by a wild animal, knowing your hour has come, only to see another wild animal attacking the one threatening you and by that giving you the means to escape. For many was the Ottoman Empire just that. It also chased the crusaders, who discriminated both Jews and Muslims and other Christians, out of Jerusalem. The Ottoman Empire was an intelligent and developed empire. They also kept the atheist power from coming towards Jerusalem. The Ottomans did, however, turn darker when they started The Armenian Genocide. Awful as this was, it was still not persecution towards those who had the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus as the Armenian religion doesn't match this trait. However, the new aggressive behavior towards other religions

might have been why God allowed the Ottoman Empire to fall when it did. God has compassion for all who suffer unrighteously.

This might be why Islam is not mentioned in the statue or among the beasts because they fought against the power represented there who was regarded as the main threat. But because they later became king of the north and had Jerusalem under their jurisdiction, and because they contributed to weaken 'Rome' and destroy and take the Eastern Rome territories and weaken papal Rome's power, they are mentioned in Daniel 11.

As the other visions given Daniel seem to only describe the main enemies of God's people shown in symbolic images, Daniel 11 is straightforward and contains direct speech. Daniel 11's main focus seems to be to explain the shift of the different powers and those powers that battles them.

If the last verses of Daniel 11 are of the Ottoman power then the last verse never took place, although the others did happen when the Ottomans drove away the French. Jerusalem was never made capital of their religious or political kingdom. However, if Turkey (who is the Ottoman nation and still king of the north) make such an attempt the final verse of Daniel 11 will be fulfilled when Turkey is eliminated. And the time of chaos and great tribulation followed by Christ second coming is the next to take place.

Jerusalem and Islam

The Ottomans were not the first Muslims to conquer Jerusalem. After the Romans, the area was under the Byzantine empire. Byzantine was Christian and was once a part of the great Roman empire. At first, Rome was split into two divisions. The east Roman empire continued with Constantinople as capital. Western Rome had a fall in the 5th century however Byzantine survived and continued dominating the middle east. It separated from Rome also by going over to use Greek instead of Latin and was the center of Orthodox Christianity. It is said that the Christian groups banned Jews from Jerusalem. But times were changing.

According to the Hadith, an Islamic collection of reports related to Mohammed, he ascended to heaven in a Night Journey at the temple mount in Jerusalem. The city was about to become relevant for a new group of people rising in the Middle East. Jerusalem was taken in 638 AD by a Muslim caliph named Umar ibn Al-Khattāb. The Rashidun Caliphate was said to have been founded already at Muhammed's death in 632. It didn't only take Jerusalem but took much territory from the Byzantine empire ruling from Tunisia, Egypt, The Arab peninsula and north and east from there. But this was only the beginning. The Islamic caliphates in the future would continue to drive out Byzantine bit by bit. Unlike the Byzantine rulers, the Rashidun caliphate allowed Jews to re-enter the city. The Dome of the Rock was built between 689 and 691 on the temple mount said to have had both the Jewish temples and where Mohammed had his journey to heaven. It was built under the Umayyad Caliphate 650– 750. The Abbasid Caliphate followed (750–969) The early Arab caliphate had religious tolerance more than that executed by the Roman Christianity. After that followed the Fatimid Caliphate. Tolerance was to take a turn with Egyptian Caliph Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah who ordered all the churches in Jerusalem destroyed leaving many of the Byzantine and Roman structures in Jerusalem in ruins. However, the Islamic mosque

south of the temple mount would also suffer as an earthquake damaged it in 1033. It was later rebuilt.

Papal Rome had for a long time had his eyes on Jerusalem. It had been many years since it was in the hands of Rome. And as the Eastern Roman Empire of Byzantine had it's



split with Papal Rome, Jerusalem seemed even further away when also they lost it to the Arabs. The Fatimid Caliphate was about to feel the rage of the Catholic armies as the crusaders invaded Jerusalem in 1099. They were said to have massacred not only Muslim inhabitants but also the Jewish people still living in the area. They were determined to make the city Christian. The area was now called The kingdom of Jerusalem with Jerusalem as the capital. Many Christians from the west settled in the city and several Christian buildings were re-built. One of these was the church of holy sepulcher ordered built by Constantine, maintained during the Byzantine period and destroyed during the Fatimid Caliphate. The Muslim Dome of the Rock was turned into a church and they seemed very sure of their victory. But the western Christians would not keep Jerusalem. The kingdom of Jerusalem remained in Christian hands from 1100 to 1187. Saladin re-conquered Jerusalem into Muslim hands. He was the founder of the Ayyubid Dynasty which drove out the crusaders and reigned over Egypt, Syria, Mesopotamia, Yemen, and parts of North Africa. What is amazing to see is that while the Christian powers who controlled Jerusalem discriminated other directions of faith and was a pain to both Muslim and Jews, when the Muslim reigned there were for the most part religious tolerance. Today many western Christians have fooled themselves to think Christian have been the tolerant and the Muslim direction religious intolerant, but this was not the case

in the early middle ages and later middle ages. The same happened when Saladin took Jerusalem. He permitted worship of all religions.

A later sultan had the walls of Jerusalem torn down as part of a peace agreement with the Crusaders in 1219. In 1239 Jerusalem was under the control of Frederick II of Germany who started to re-build the walls but these walls were in turn torn down by a ruler in Jordan the same year. But the Christians did not give up and regained the territory in 1243. Another dynasty of Turkic Mameluke origin took Jerusalem and they lost it again to the Ayyubid caliphate. After them, yet another Muslim ruler took over in the 13th century namely the Egyptian Mameluke Sultanate.

In 1517 the Ottoman empire took Jerusalem and there were peace and freedom in the kingdom. Jews, Christians and Muslim alike could all follow their conscience and worship in peace. The walls surrounding Jerusalem today was built under Suleiman the Magnificent. During the Ottoman rule, Jerusalem split into its four quarters as still seen today. A large group of Jewish immigrants came back to Jerusalem and Israel during the Ottoman rule. Jerusalem remained Ottoman for 300 years.

It's no denying that the Jews persecuted the first messianic Christians severally and ended up with losing Jerusalem not long after. It's interesting to note how every power who have persecuted God's people have eventually been booted out of the city and been unable to remain there. This leaves me wondering if the reason for God allowing the Islamic caliphates to rule this territory for so long was tied to their attitude towards religious tolerance and then especially towards God's people. At the end of the Ottoman empire, they too seemed to become very unfriendly to a christian minority group and could be why God allowed it to loose grounds. Now as we see the British mandate following the Ottomans, we see yet another power willing to show religious tolerance in the area. And then modern Israel as we know it has regained control from 1948 and now for nearly 70 years. They too have permitted the different religious groups in Jerusalem to keep their religious houses and worship.

The Ottoman tolerance was at one time a safe haven for Christians who were persecuted by the Roman Catholic. The Pope had alliances with kings and queens all over Europe and often got his way when it came to persecuting what they called heretics. Many of these- so-called heretics were really Christians who refused to convert to the Pope's religious times and laws. And who also would not pray in a church that had idol-images or partake in the Eucharist. These Christian groups were in minority in Europe and were severely tried and had suffered many years of imprisonment, torture and even death for just following their consciences. The Ottoman empire showed for a very long time a different attitude for these same groups of people.

And so it's interesting to view whom God has permitted to control Jerusalem for the longest and why Islam is not one of the kingdoms mentioned in the statue and beasts shown Daniel. For Islam was at these times not God's main enemy and the one subduing God's people, however, the man upholding the old Roman emperor's titles was. God's people were not in Jerusalem or worshipping at this mountain just like Jesus said, and so controlling this area wasn't synonym with subduing God's people. And this might be why Islam is not mentioned on the statue shown Daniel. The threat was Papal Rome who went after to control God's people wherever they were to be found worshipping God.



In 1927 an earthquake shook Jerusalem and caused damages to both the most prominent buildings there, the dome of the rock and the holy sepulcher. Around 300 houses collapsed or were damaged, 130 people died and around 450 were injured.

Jerusalem today

Today Jerusalem is a city of many Abrahamic religions with an Armenian quarter, a Muslim quarter, a Jewish quarter and a Christian quarter. The city isn't Jewish today, but a 'bit by bit' story of how the bible followers divided over time and chose different directions. An odd live visual history lesson. And perhaps it has not happened by chance.

Walking through its many streets you will find one religious house after another. It has both Sunni and Shia Muslim holy places. It has different Jewish groups like messianic, Karaite, conservative, Orthodox and liberal. The Christian areas have Orthodox, Greek, Catholic, Armenian, Coptic and several Protestant churches or places of worship. From Christ time and all the fractions that were then and followed, are all in a way represented in this city. Has God gathered all these groups for judgment? Or did He gather them to enlighten them and offer them salvation? It's not to deny that it appears that most directions have a spiritual ambassador in modern Jerusalem. Not one, but many have shed blood in their time claiming to serve God by doing so. First the Jewish, then the Christian and then the Muslim claimed to follow both in the footsteps of Israel and Christ, they all claim to serve the same God. They all claim that the King who once enthroned over the cherubim of the Ark and ruled from this city is their God. But very few of them actually understands or respect the law that was inside this throne. To this day this law as it was written is not respected in the city.

Jerusalem was in the old time seen as the 'place of gathering' as this is where all the men from all the different tribes came to meet the Lord, to show him obedience and love but also where he would judge among them. In the book of Revelation 16:16 it is prophesied about a final battle: "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

Perhaps that all these different fractions are represented here for a reason. They all seem to think they are the ones representing God correctly and that the others are at fault. They all would like to own Jerusalem



by themselves if they could. The Islamic friendliness to Jewish groups that existed during the middle ages is as good as gone for good. The Jews considered Christians to be pagan worshipers and those who follow the Torah like them, but believe Jesus was the Messiah, are considered a “dead jew”. The different Christians leaders look at the Jews as stubborn and erroneous and Muslims as followers of a false prophet.

Is it ever possible for the world to know the truth? The Bible distinguishes God’s people in the following way: “Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” (Rev.14:12)

The irony is found with the inhabitants of Jerusalem today is that most all of them fail to meet this requirement. Either they reject Jesus or they reject God’s commandments. But which of them have both?

How can God re-establish His kingdom if His law is still rejected? Isn’t this why He removed His throne from their midst in the first place, because they would not follow His commandments and rule? Isn’t that why the mountain was taken from the Jews, because they would not accept Jesus as king? How is this lesson still not learned, and the population still sure they are the ones who serve Him?

Now when a large group of people has misrepresented you long enough there comes a time to say something back. But when is that time? The

old Jerusalem is only 0,9 square kilometers and many have fought over this small land with the great spiritual past. But as all are arguing over this small area could God's throne have left the city walls to dwell on the outside of it? Jesus said referring to the last church: "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." (Rev.3:20)

Could it be that God has one last thing to say from His mountain of reign, from Jerusalem to the people, religions, and nations in the world? One final message from the Creator of the world to the creation?

What happened to the Ark of The Covenant?

How long did the Ark stay in the temple ?

Jerusalem hasn't been a free city under God's rule since the Ark was removed from the temple and Babylon took it over. But where was it taken?

The Bible gives us several clues as to how long it still remained there.

It was after Solomon built the first temple in Jerusalem the Ark was moved from the city of David to the temple. It was during the Biblical feast of Sukkot, and it was a huge event. During the temple dedication and after the Ark had been brought to the most holy chamber in the temple, Gods presence in the form of the Shekinah came to the temple to dwell over the cherubim of the Ark. (2Ch 5:10- 14; Isa_37:16)

It was a sign that God would be the country's leader and supreme king. But both Judah and Israel where about to get both good and bad kings and the influence of the bad kings would prove a catastrophic for the nation. When Solomon failed God and allowed the worship of other gods the result was that the kingdom was divided in two after his death. Judah continued to be guardians of the temple in Jerusalem. First under Solomon's son Rehoboam who didn't follow God's lead either. He ruled for 17 years. After him followed his son Abia for 3 years, his son Asa for 41 years and then his son Jehoshaphat for 25 years. Jehoshaphat did try and follow the lead of the true King of Jerusalem, the Lord. And by following His lead means to respect and honor His law. Those kings who did not follow God's law were considered bad kings and those who did, God co-operated with and blessed the country. Jehoshaphat's son Joram reigned for 8 years but didn't follow God's lead. His son Ahaziah

rein for only a year and then Ahaziah's mother pagan worshiper Athaliah took over the rule for 6 years hoping to break the Dravidian line of Kings. But she should have paid more attention to the temple. For the high priest had hidden away one of Ahaziah's sons called Jehoash in the temple when she had gone on a killing spree and when he was only 7 he was made the king and she was killed. Jehoash ruled for 40 years and as long as he had good advisers he did after God's will. He even restored the temple that by now had been neglected. However in the end he had bad advisers and went astray. His son Amaziah also followed God's lead to begin with but made some bad choices in time. After him, his son Uzziah also called Azariah ruled for a whole 52 years! Most of his life he did that was good and fought many of God's battles and brought respect back to God's rule. However he got a little full of himself in the end and went into the temple to burn incense there. This was according to the law, only permitted by the priests. God did punish his actions immediately and he received leprosy while he was standing there in the temple (2.King.26:16-25) It's at the end of his rule the prophet Isaiah is called to preach. After Uzziah, his son Jotham ruled for 16 years. He did that was good but his son Ahaz who ruled for the same amount of years after him, lead the country astray again. Ahaz sought help from the king of Assyria to fight off the king of Syria. Instead of seeking God's help and trusting God he turned to the pagan rulers. It had great consequences for it had it's price. Ahaz gave away gold and silver from the Lord's house and gave to the Assyrian king. He robbed God. When he went to Damascus to meet the king of Assyria he saw a grand altar there and when he came home he made a copy of the altar and replaced it with the altar in front of the temple. He also for the sake of the Assyrian king removed the Sabbath-entrance and the kings outer entrance from the Lord's house. (2.King.16) He had removed some of the sabbath sacredness from the temple to satisfy a pagan king. But Ahaz son Hezekiah was determined to seek only God's lead. That didn't make the Assyrians happy. Hezekiah ruled for 29 years. He had more reason to fear then any of the kings before him because Israel, the northern kingdom, had been destroyed and the people taken captive. The northern kingdom was no more. More so the Assyrians had conquered several Judean cities. (1.King.18:13) Now they came up against Jerusalem and surrounded

the city. The leader of the army mocks both Judah's king, the inhabitants and God Himself. He claimed that no other nation's god could save them from his hands then why would the God of Jerusalem be able to save them? Had he not conquer northern Israel and several Judean cities? And other cities with other gods? His mocking brought great distress to King Hezekiah but he knew where to go. It says: "Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries, And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only." (Isaiah.37:14-20)



Hezekiah goes to the temple and it says "spread it before the LORD". This means that they considered the Lord's presence to still be in the temple at that time. Remember that God's presence only arrived in the temple when the Ark was placed there. Hezekiah acknowledges that the

Lord still dwells over the cherubim like He did under Solomon's time: "O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims". It's, therefore, reasonable to assume that the Ark was still there during king Hisikiahs reign. The tradition of the leader to bow before



the throne of God to seek God's lead was custom all the way since the time of Moses and Joshua. "And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads." (Jos.7:6) God delivers Jerusalem and angels slays the army camping around Jerusalem. Isaiah prophecies of the future of every nation attacking God now and in the future. Hezekiah himself got very ill but after pleading with God he was cured and his life was prolonged for another 15 years. Hezekiah was very happy and when some men came from Babylon to visit he showed them all his treasures and the wealth of the city. This wasn't the best idea and Hezekiah are told by a prophet that Babylon would one day take Jerusalem.

Perhaps Jerusalem could have been saved if the kings after Hezekiah had learned from him. But they didn't. Hezekiah's son Manasseh was the worst king of them all. And he had a long time to take Judah into a wrong direction. He reigned for a full 55 years. It seems, as we see the Ark of the Covenant is there during Hezekiah's reign, that it was taken away during Manasseh's reign. Either Manasseh had it taken away or the priests did it. Manasseh converted the temple into a pagan temple. He had completely rejected God's lead and law and replaced the worship. Manasseh had only been twelve when he had been made a king and probably had some really bad advisers. "For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars

for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols... ..Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.” (2.King,21 chapter)

God said because of what Manasseh did, and because the people followed him, he will deliver Jerusalem and the people into the hands of their enemies.

It's clear here that God is referring to the temple the Ark stood in. It says Manasseh consulted spirits and used enchantments. And that he placed a “grove” in the temple where God was to dwell. Now a ‘grove’ was a tree that represented the goddess Asherah. It was decorated with gold and silver and had a ‘serpent’ going around the pole of the tree.

We know the Ark is at one point of Manasseh's reign just removed. God had been completely rejected. Unbelievable enough, when Manasseh was taken captive at the end of his reign and was imprisoned, he turned to God. But the damage he had done to the land was permanent. His son Amon, named after an Egyptian deity, reign only for 2 years but

followed his father and was wicked. But someone had come through to Manasseh's grandson and Amon's son Josiah. He became king when he was only 8 years old and reigned for 31 years. When he had reigned for 8 years he turned to God and decided to follow him. And in his twelfth year of reign he "began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images. And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them." (2.Ch.34:3-4) He continued in several cities in the land. It can only be imagined the trouble he must have faced making these decisions. Idols were considered valuable and they had been worshipping idols for over 60 years. It was now a tradition and to the generation growing up, all they knew. The battle was a hard one but Josiah knew they had to do it. But his actions also inspired many. In the 13th year of his reign, people started asking about the Ark of the Covenant. They were worried because it was not in the temple anymore. Didn't they need it there in order to be blessed? Jeremiah was a prophet in those days and they were given a message: "They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD." He continues: "Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?" (Jer.3:1 & 3-4) He also said: "And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. ..Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Turn, O

backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.” (Jer.3:8 & 12-15) God hadn’t given up Judah but the Ark itself would do them no good unless they actually followed God’s lead. The Ark was just a symbol of kingship and stone with his law inscribed, but it was their hearts that needed to be altered and made a dwelling place for God and His law. He follows with these words: “And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more.” (Jer.3,16)

God wants to take their focus from the physical law and to the law inwards. The reform continues in the land. In the eighteen year of his reign, he decided to restore God’s temple. During the restoration the high priest, Hilkiah find the book of the law in the house of the Lord. (2.King.22:8) In it was the very words Moses wrote down about God’s laws and Israel’s future if they turned to idol worship and abandoned his law. The book was brought to the king. “And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.” (2.King.22:11) Josiah was devastated seeing how so many of these words had been fulfilled in Israel that was now destroyed, but also how they themselves too had done the same sins and now perhaps would suffer the same fate. He cried and were upset over the sins of Jerusalem. He needs to know their fate: “Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.” (2.King.22:13) Josiah receives a message from God saying because of his humble and tender heart, and because he has sought God’s counsel, that God would not destroy Jerusalem during his reign. (2.King.22:18-20) Josiah is prepared to do anything to turn Jerusalem’s faith. He continues to cleanse the land of idol worship. In the same year, he re-instates Gods

times and prepares the land to keep the feast of Passover. Apparently, the king has known the whereabouts of the Ark of the Covenant and where it had been hidden during Manasseh's reign. He now orders it placed back into the restored temple: "And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel" (2.Ch.35:3) As we see here the Ark that many had discussed and talked of according to Jeremiah, was now back in the temple. Perhaps the Ark had been hidden in wait for the curse to hit the land, but now a new probation time had been given through Jerusalem by Josiah's faithfulness. They could again sacrifice to the Lord. The Ark had first been placed in the temple during the feast of Sukkot by King Solomon. This time it was placed in the temple during Passover. Both are the Lord's ordained times.

The sad future of Jerusalem seems to be impossible to undo as Josiah's sons who reigned after him did not continue in their father's footsteps. Three of Josiah's sons were to reign. Josiah had made a terrible decision to mingle in a battle between Egypt and Babylon. Josiah's had decided to help Babylon fight Egypt not consider the very act would strengthen Babylon that God had already told Hezekiah would one day capture Jerusalem and its treasures. (2.Ch.35:20-24) Josiah was shot during the war and died and left the kingdom to soon to his immature sons. The prophet Jeremiah cried for Josiah and many were devastated to lose him.

The first son to rule after Josiah was Jehoarch who only reigned for 3 months before the king of Egypt came and made his brother Jehoiakim king instead. Egypt now demanded heavy taxes from Jerusalem. He reigned for 11 years and didn't follow God's lead and continued the wrong path. The first group of captives is taken to Babylon during his first years as king. The people that were first taken to Babylon was the king's seed, the princes, the skillful and wise. The scientists and those who were well favored. With this Babylon robbed Jerusalem of anyone that could make Jerusalem great and progress. Among the captives was the prophet Daniel and his three friends. They decide to remain

faithful to God even when they arrive in Babylon. God's attempt to get through to the king continues. Jeremiah and Baruch write him messages of warning from God but Jehoiakim just throws the message in the fire. After taxing to Babylon for nearly three years Jehoiakim decided to rebel. After Jehoiakim, his son Jehoiachin takes over but only rules for 3 months before Babylon re-conquers the city and takes both him, his mother, servants and princes and officers to Babylon as prisoners. Babylon also robs the temple for its treasures. Along with the king's house, the second group of captives is the mighty men of Jerusalem, the craftsmen, and smiths. During this raid, the prophet Ezekiel is taken and brought to Babylon. Now robbed of its riches and of their craftsmen Jerusalem was a poor city with poor people with little talent and skills. The King of Babylon let Josiah's third son, Zedekiah, take over as king of Jerusalem. Jerusalem still has the prophet Jeremiah in their midst who keeps trying to talk reason to Zedekiah.

If Zedekiah rebels against Babylon's king he will not spare the city. He also let him know that God will not save the city from his hands. But Zedekiah gets advice from the priests that remain in the city and they speak against Jeremiah. They even try to silence him, mock him and imprison him. They claimed boldly that God is still with them because they still have the law. This indicates strongly that the Ark is still standing there, or they would not have been so confident.

Jeremiah even at one time are placed right in front of the temple to bear a message: "Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: ..And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you» (Jer 26:2 &4)

Meanwhile, Ezekiel, who is now in Babylon, is called to be a prophet. He is taken to Jerusalem in a vision where he gets to see how the priests have just continued their idol worship. He is told "He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary?" (Ezek.8:6)

God here explains that the time is over, he will now leave the sanctuary because of their great sins.

They have turned their backs to His throne and the law inside it to worship the sun in the east. “And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD’S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.” (Ezek.8:16) Just like the Ark was removed when Manasseh decided to place idols in God’s place, so this group has decided to turn their back towards God’s reign to worship the gods of Babylon.

The result, God explains, is that he will leave His sanctuary. The scene when he leaves is then described. When The Ark of the Covenant was placed into the temple the Shekinah, God’s presence, came over to dwell over the cherubim of the Ark and the house was filled with smoke. (See.2.Ch.13-14) When God leaves we again see the temple filled with smoke. “And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house.” (Ezek.9:3) Here we are probably directed to the cherubim of the Ark of The Covenant where God had dwelled in the temple. And so this is very much a confirmation the Ark was still in the temple at this time. There are explained of several cherubim in the same chapter as God has his own cherubim on his heavenly throne. He never sat on the Ark itself but dwelled over it. When it says he leaves the “cherub, whereupon he was” it cannot refer to the cherub on his heavenly throne as they are described to be with him at all times during the vision. He doesn’t leave his place over them. But he leaves the temple and the cherubim there. We are then told that the Lord on his heavenly throne move from the temple to the mount of olives before He leaves. God then leaves the city and takes away His protection and the city’s is an easy prey for its enemies.

This means the Ark was probably there until Jerusalem was under siege. Jerusalem was besieged in the 10th day in the 10th month. The moment Jerusalem was under siege to be destroyed God had to remove Himself and His throne or His throne would be under siege too. The difference between this siege and the previous was that this time Jerusalem

was permanently under Babylonian control. It's therefore reasonable to assume perhaps the ark was hidden the first day of the siege, on the tenth day of the tenth month. Because before that day the priests seemed confident that the city would not be captured. They had Jeremiah imprisoned. And so as soon as the siege took place they knew the Ark was at risk. Would they wait a few weeks to see if the Babylonian army was serious? Or would they hide it straight away? The reason I'm asking is that as we will soon see, the Ark will be claimed re-discovered in our own day on the same day Jerusalem was under siege. The tenth day of the tenth month.

If they didn't realize the seriousness of the situation before the city was in fact under siege then the places to hide the Ark would be very limited. And even if the Ark was hidden before the siege, it would have drawn a lot of attention if the Ark was moved in plain sight. The vision given Ezekiel of the time God leaves the Most holy place in the temple is about five years before the city is destroyed. But Ezekiel was taken in vision and could have described a future event. The art of prophecy is foretelling an event not describing it as it happens.

We know the Ark was never mentioned again in any of the old testament books. It's not written where it was taken or when or by who.

When God left the cherubim over the Ark and the temple a "few years before" the temple destruction, He had said He would come back and renew His law in the hearts of His people. You see they had at that time rejected His law in order to follow pagan festivals, gods, and way of worship. And they mixed the temple of God with idols invented by humans. In addition, these people claimed to represent God as well as their pagan gods at the same time. They hadn't cared for the weak among them, or the fatherless or the widows. And God also especially rebuked them for rejecting His Sabbath. He promised if they just kept His Sabbath He would bless them and make them prosper. He also said that Jerusalem would not be destroyed if they respected this commandment: "And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sab-

bath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.” (Jer.17:24-25)

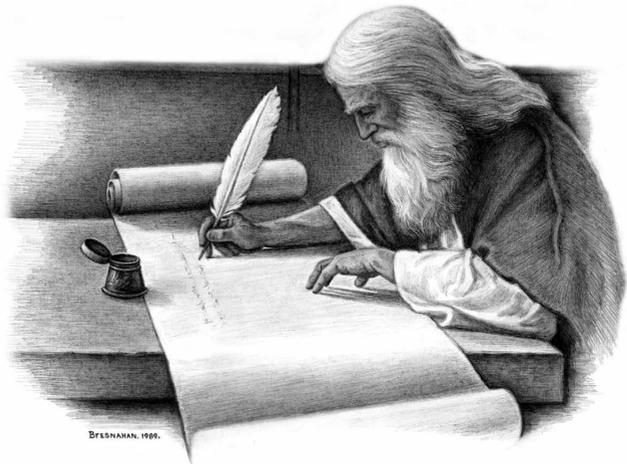
He said «And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.», but they rejected His offer, and His sign, and so He allowed Jerusalem to be conquered by the very power who’s laws and religion they followed. (Esek.20:20) God had promised if they kept the Sabbath, they would keep their rule over their own kingdom. But they rejected God, and from this time on the corrupted religious ‘beasts’ started to rule over and subdue God’s people. Rejecting God’s sign of authority placed them under the authority of the ‘beasts’. This continued all the way to the Roman empire where God’s people were scattered around the world. Papal Rome took over the religious influence and tried to force it’s corrupted pagan-Christian religion onto God’s people.

Writing on the whereabouts of the Ark

The only writings on the whereabouts of the Ark happened long after it disappeared and after Judah's captivity in Babylon. And so the writing is either based on a legend or fiction. Since none of the prophets at the time of the Ark's disappearance say where it is, it was probably meant to be a secret or only a handful of men knew and they didn't tell. Neither Daniel, Jeremiah or Ezekiel said anything. However right after the temple and city was destroyed Jeremiah overlooking the city said: "The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast." (Lam.2:7) "the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street." (Lam.4:1) But although temple and alter is destroyed he says something else about His throne: "Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it. Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation." (Lam.5:18-19)

Mount Nebo.

The second book of the Maccabees is a book that focuses on the Jewish revolt against Antiochus Epiphanes. Orthodox and



Catholics have this books as part of their bibles, while most Protestants and Jews reject the doctrines in the book to be inspired. It is claimed to have been written by a greek jew around 100 BC. And so several hundred years after the ark's disappearance. The most likely is that the writing on the Ark's destiny in this book is tied to a 'saying' among the jews. Chapter 2 in the book says: "The records show that it was the prophet Jeremiah who ... prompted by a divine message ... gave orders that the Tent of Meeting and the ark should go with him. Then he went away to the mountain from the top of which Moses saw God's promised land. When he reached the mountain, Jeremiah found a cave-dwelling; he carried the tent, the ark, and the incense-altar into it, then blocked up the entrance. Some of his companions came to mark out the way but were unable to find it. When Jeremiah learned of this he reprimanded them. "The place shall remain unknown", he said, "until God finally gathers his people together and shows mercy to them. The Lord will bring these things to light again, and the glory of the Lord will appear with the cloud, as it was seen both in the time of Moses and when Solomon prayed that the shrine might be worthily consecrated." Many explorers have looked for the Ark on mount Nebo without success. Some think perhaps instead of saying "to the mountain from the top of which Moses saw God's promised land." it was meant to read the mountain Moses saw when He viewed the promised land. As many knows, Jerusalem can be seen from Mount Nebo. There are a few problems with this quote. Firstly that it's not built on any written tradition. The other is Ezekiel's vision that we just mentioned. It took place only five years prior to Jerusalems destruction. Jeremiah tried to leave Jerusalem but was held captive until the city was destroyed. Jeremiah didn't have the opportunity to take the Ark to Nebo during this time and it would have been impossible during the siege. Also, it's worth noting that although Jeremiah was a Levite the other Levites didn't give him any high position. They regarded themselves protector of the law and the Ark and dismissed, ridiculed and punished Jeremiah often. They most certainly didn't except him as a true messenger from the Lord and so they would be unlikely to give Jeremiah a task to carry the ark out of the city. That he would have had the opportunity to just take the ark with him without being seen or noticed are highly unlikely as others were

guarding it. (Jer.37: 11-13) And so if Jeremiah didn't do it the story already has flaws as it's naming the wrong person. But of course, anything is possible.

The Apocalypse of Baruch

This book has a different version of the events, and it was written even later than the other. Baruch was Jeremiah's friend but this book is recognized as a pseudepigrapha which means that the claimed author is not the true author. It's thought to have been written as late as the first or second century after the fall of Jerusalem. This specific book has only been found among the Syriac manuscripts. Again, because it's not written around the time the Ark disappeared or after sources from that time, it's at best a myth or legend about what happened. But myths and legends do sometimes have elements of truth in them. And so it's interesting in that sense. This writing can be compared to the Maccabean book in the sense that both say Jeremiah was there when the Ark was hidden and that both say the Ark will re-surface in the future. In the book of Baruch, it says it will be hidden there until God would bring it forth again in the end times.

“And it came to pass on the morrow that, lo! the army of the Chaldees surrounded the city, and at the time of the evening, I, Baruch, left the people, and I went forth and stood by the oak. And I was grieving over Zion, and lamenting over the captivity which had come upon the people. And lo! suddenly a strong spirit raised me, and bore me aloft over the wall of Jerusalem. And I beheld, and lo! four angels standing at the four corners of the city, each of them holding a torch of fire in his hands. And another angel began to descend from heaven. and said unto them: ‘Hold your lamps, and do not light them till I tell you. For I am first sent to speak a word to the earth, and to place in it what the Lord the Most High has commanded me. And I saw him descend into the Holy of Holies, and take from there the veil, and holy ark, and the mercy-seat, and the two tables, and the holy raiment of the priests, and the altar of incense, and the forty-eight precious stones, wherewith the priest was adorned and all the holy vessels of the tabernacle. And he spoke to the

earth with a loud voice:

‘Earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the mighty God, And receive what I commit to you, And guard them until the last times, So that, when you are ordered, you may restore them, So that strangers may not get possession of them. For the time comes when Jerusalem also will be delivered for a time, Until it is said, that it is again restored for ever.’ And the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up.» (2.Baruch:6, 1-10, The Syriac Apocalypse of Baruch)

It’s interesting how it’s also mentioned that not only the Ark was hidden but also the altar of incense. The Bible actually say things that were taken from God’s house to Babylon, but among all the items listed, it’s not just the Ark of the Covenant that is missing. The other items built by the foot of Mount Sinai are also apparently lost. The altar of incense, the table of shewbread and the seven-branched candle-stick that stood in the holy place in the temple. None of these are mentioned taken, or given away or misplaced. It’s just not mentioned in the same way the destiny of the Ark isn’t mentioned.

To ethiopia

A writing even younger than Apocalypse of Baruch is the Kebra Nagast. It was written in Coptic. Its title in English is ‘The glory of the Kings’. It was written very late, in the 14th century. Many believe it was written even as late as the 16th century. Nevertheless, it’s not claimed to have been written before. The account tells that Solomon had a sexual encounter with the queen of Sheba and that it resulted in a son. It’s strange considering the Bible never says there was a sexual contact between them, and she visited him at a time Israel was united and grand. She had heard rumors of Solomons wisdom and it says she was given gifts and returned home. This account, however, claims Solomon tricked the queen to sleep with him and that the son, Menelik I, later visited his father seeking his blessing. The account also says that Solomon tries to convince his son to be king after him. Menelik gets ready to leave and Solomon sends him a company of the firstborn sons of the elders in Israel. Upset about leaving Jerusalem they then smuggle the Ark from

the Temple. When Solomon notices the Ark is missing he tried to follow his son. The Ark is claimed to have mysterious powers and supernaturally fly the company towards Sheba. It's then said that he engaged in wars and brought the ark with him and that because he had the ark he won all his battles. Solomon is said to have started idol worship because the Ark was lost.

The major problem with the Kebra Nagast is not just that it was written late without any historical documents to support it, but that it conflicts with the Biblical story. The oldest manuscript containing information about Solomon and the Ark is the Biblical account. And the Bible clearly tells that the Ark of the Covenant was still in Israel's possession long after this account claims it was taken to Ethiopia. Furthermore, the thought that just having the Ark will give victory in battle is unbiblical. The Ark didn't have super-powers, it was just a golden throne. The thought that God left Israel before they had even engaged in idol worship is also unbiblical. God clearly stated that He is the God of Israel and that they are His people. For Him to remove His dwelling place among them would mean He rejected Zion. However, God says: "For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it." (Psa.132:13)

Basically, for anyone who knows Bible history well, this story of Kebra Negast not only challenges the stories in the Bible but reduces God's greatness and contradicts His words.

It's impossible to believe both accounts and being left with a choice I would have to choose the Bible.

Also because it's dated to the 14th century it's highly unlikely to be anything but religious-fiction written to strengthen the agenda.

"One author indicated that the religious epic story was conflated in the fourteenth century by six Tigrayan scribes. Other sources put it as a work of the fourteenth century Nebura'ed Yeshaq of Aksum. Recent historians to consider the evidence place it as late as the end of the sixteenth century when Muslim incursions and contacts with the wider Christian world made the Ethiopian Church concerned to assert its character and assert Jewish traditions." [Kebra_Nagast/wiki](#)

Other claims:

There are other stories about the Ark being in the Vatican cellar, or that The Knights Templar excavated at the temple mount, found it and moved it. Islamic sources claim the Ark was hidden close by Tiberius (North in Israel), or Antioch (Now south-east Turkey) or Mecca to protect it against the Roman army. However, the Ark had long been hidden before the Roman era and these records are also very young when compared to the time the Ark was actually hidden.

Seventh-Day Adventist prophet:

The Seventh-day Adventist prophet Ellen White claimed the Ark had been hidden in a cave right before Jerusalem's destruction. "Among the righteous still in Jerusalem, to whom had been made plain the divine purpose, were some who determined to place beyond the reach of ruthless hands the sacred ark containing the tables of stone on which had been traced the precepts of the Decalogue. This they did. With mourning and sadness, they secreted the ark in a cave, where it was to be hidden from the people of Israel and Judah because of their sins and was to be no more restored to them. That sacred ark is yet hidden. It has never been disturbed since it was secreted." (Prophets and Kings, p.453) She lived a long time after the Ark was hidden but claimed to have visions of God who knew of course of its destiny. Like the book of Maccabees and Baruch, she too states that the Ark will be found in the end times and that the tables of stone containing the ten commandments will be shown to the world. "And He [Christ] gave unto Moses, when He had made an end of communicating with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written by the finger of God." Nothing written on those tables could be blotted out. The precious record of the law was placed in the ark of the testament and is still there, safely hidden from the human family. But in God's appointed time He will bring forth these tables of stone to be a testimony to all the world against the disregard of His commandments and against the idolatrous worship of a counterfeit Sabbath (Manuscript 122, 1901). (1. SDA Bible commentary, p.1109 or page 91 on online PDF)

Muslim oral traditions:

A Muslim ark hunter says: “As stated in the Qur’an, the Ark of the Covenant is “a sign” for the faithful (Surah, 2:248 Yusuf Ali), for which reason believers have looked for it down the years. The fact that it has remained lost despite all this detailed research may be an indication that it will be found in our own time when a great many portents regarding the end times have been fulfilled. (Almighty Allah knows best.)” (Harun Yahya. com)

He claims the Ark will be found by the Islamic end-time prophet “The Mahdi”. The Mahdi is thought to be the forerunner to Jesus’ second coming which Muslims do believe in. However there is no reference to the Mahdi in the Koran, it mostly comes from the hadiths. It is understood that the Mahdi as a great end-time persona will battle the antichrist himself, but there are different traditions and understandings between Muslims of Mahdi’s mission. Already many have claimed to be the Madhi.

“The Hz. Mehdi will remove the Ark of the Covenant from Lake Tiberias. (Iqd al-Durar fi Akbar al-Imam al-Muntadhar, by Shaikh Jamaluddin Yusuf al-Damishqi, p. 51-a) The reason he will be known as the Mahdi is that he will show the way to a hidden thing. He will bring the Ark to light from a place called Antioch. (Suyuti, al-Hawi li’l Fatawa, II, 82)



“The place described as “near Lake Tiberias” in the hadiths is regarded as a figure of speech by Islamic scholars. Tiberias is near to Sham, and Sham, in accounts of the end times in the hadiths, means somewhere far-distant, far from Mecca and Medina. This figure of speech applies to Tiberias. Indeed, some commentators and researchers have taken this to indicate that the Ark may be in Jerusalem, Mecca, Tiberias, Antioch, or even in Istanbul.” (Harun Yahya – where is the ark of)

It’s clear that there seem to be a lot of guesswork tied to its whereabouts, and although some claim they are visions from God, they can’t all be right unless they are talking about different copies of the Ark. Also, it’s worth noting that people are copy-cats. That means that there might be replicas of the Ark ‘out there’. And so any ark discovery must fit the measures and description of the Bible (something the Ethiopian doesn’t as it’s too small), and it must have tables of stone in them written by the finger of God which would make it extraordinary. What expert can tell us if something is the real ark or not if they were not there when it was built? They can date evidence but even dating isn’t proof that the Ark found is the original. And so unless God allows some evidence to be found with the Ark indicating it is the real Ark, it would be hard for any expert to say for sure.

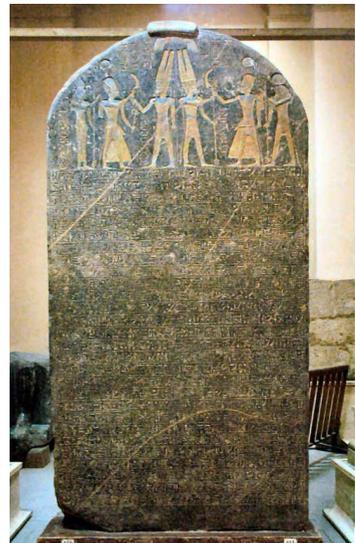
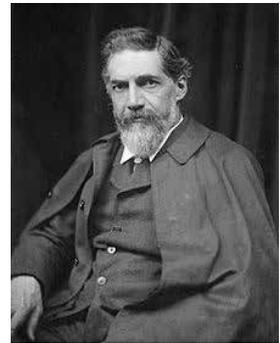
Archeology in the middle east

Many have shown interest in history and culture throughout time. It wasn't uncommon to re-capture the past also for the rulers of the ancient days.

However modern archeology as we know is agreed to have become popular during the English colonial empire.

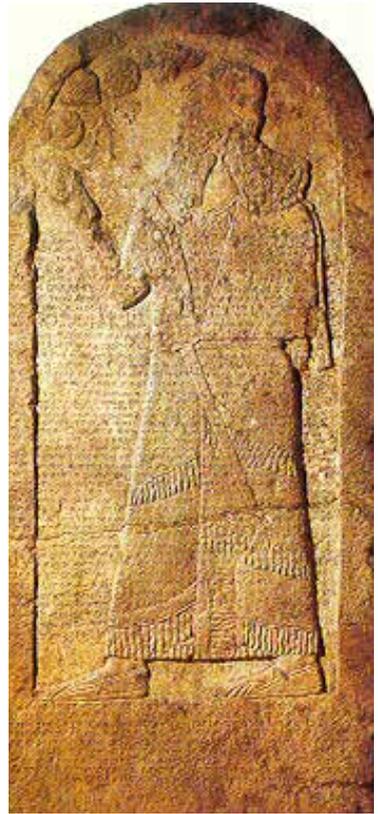
Back then their backgrounds weren't based on archeology studies and they often traveled with a friend or their wife. One of such was Sir William Flinders Petrie who spend a lot of time studying Egyptology. In 1896 he discovered a stele later called the 'Victory Stele of Merneptah' and has an inscription by King Merneptah. It's claimed by many scholars to be the first documented instance of the name Israel. In this stele, Israel is described as a people which are interesting because Israel was originally a name for Jacob and his son's tribe. The stele claims victory over these people and over what was most likely their grain storage. Taking from them their food supply would also bring them into famine and make them less a threat to others.

Before that, in August 1868, an Anglican missionary, Frederick Klein, had visited what is today Jordan where local bedouins showed him a stele from around 840 BCE. The stele was younger then the one found in Egypt and was by the King of Moab. It explains how they had been subjugated



to Israel but then it's claimed that the Moabite god delivered them and help them restore their land. Another interpretation of one of the lines in the stele shows that the 'house of David' is also mentioned. It also mentions the Israeli God. The conflict between Moab and Israel is mentioned in the Bible.

Later in the 1990s, another stele was found in northern Israel with an inscription in Aramaic. It's thought to be from the 9th century BCE and a Syrian king boasting of having been victorious over Israel and being allied with the "house of David". At this time, according to the Bible, Israel had divided in two and Judah became one kingdom and Israel another. Another stele mentioning Israel was an Assyrian stele. It was discovered in 1861 in Turkey. Although some scholars argue, many do think the mentioning of A-ha-ab-bu Sir-ila-a-a is about the king Ahab of Israel. The stele is about a war scene and is talking about things happening during the reigns of Ashurnasir-pal II and Shalmaneser III.



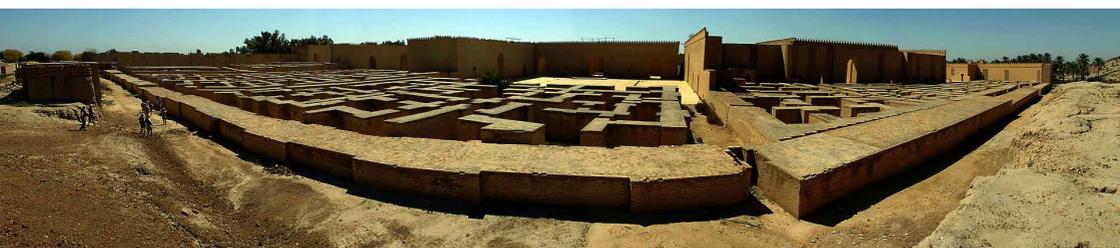
As many English men started excavating and exploring lands in the Middle East they came to realize and recognize so much from Bible story. At this time the Bible was widely spread in countries such as England. They know of the nations, the stories, the battles, the names, but to many all of this was mere myths and legends rather real history. Because of England's now fairly good relationship with the Ottoman empire they had the opportunity to explore places they hadn't been much before. Archeology was becoming popular mostly because of its link to The Bible stories. Because of their belief in the Bible, the many pieces of evidence of places and people mentioned in the Bible were almost their

own history.

This was a time when even Charles Darwin came with alternative explanations to the explanation of the earth's origin that for long had been accepted to have happened the way the Bible tells us. In 1859 he published a book called the origin of species which has been considered by many to be the main-stream start of the rejection of the Biblical creation story. Ironically at the same time explores were discovering one evidence after the other of the Bible's historical accuracy. It seems to be a divine inspiration behind to show the Bibles credibility at a time it was challenged more than ever.

Today it's excepted historical facts and proven the existence of Babylon and other cities mentioned in the Bible. But there was a time people even doubted Babylon ever existed. It was another English explorer, Claudius James Rich whom traveled to the Persian gulf disguised as a Mamluk and visited among other places Damascus. He later went to Baghdad around 1808 where he got to explore the remains of ancient Babylon. He later re-visited the site and wrote about it. There was later conducted a throughout excavation of the remains of Babylon by a German archeologist named Robert Johann Koldewey (1855-1925). He excavated the famous Hanging Gardens of Babylon and revealed both the foundation of a ziggurat and the Ishtar gate.

Since then many discoveries have been made confirming Bible history to be actual historical records. Many of the pharaohs mentioned in the Bible have been found in ancient Egyptian inscriptions. Judah's king Hizikiah is found on an ancient zeal.



The Judean King Jehoiachin that was taken as a prisoner to Babylon. Another seal found in Beth Shemesh also reveal his name. Tablets from Babylon speak of the jews being there just as the Bible explains. The names that for hundreds of years were historically connected only to the Bible but later confirmed by archeology such as Artaxerxes (Ezra kap.4 and 5:7) , Osnappar (Assurbanipal) Ezra 4:10, Cyrus (Isa.45,1), Sennacherib (2.King.18,13), Salmanassar, (2.King 17,3), Merodach Baladan, (Isa.39,1), Nebukadnesar, (2. Kong 24, 1).



An old Hebrew tablet is found dated to the 9th century and matched the 2.books of kings story. It mentioned king Jehoash repairing the temple in Jerusalem. After Israel was founded in 1948 the discoveries are multiplied. Many of the Biblical cities are re-discovered, there are too many to mention here. Among the discoveries is also the city of David.

Many doubted for a long time that the Bible had remained un-corrupted for so long. Also, this was documented. A young shepherd boy named Muhammed edh-Dhib and his cousin Jum'a Muhammed and Khalil Musa was out close by the Dead Sea in November 1946. They made a major discovery of several scrolls – ancient copies of the Bible from the second temple period. After many more scrolls were discovered recording Jewish life in the region and the old testament books. They proved that the bible hadn't changed in 2000 years! They are now displayed at the Museum in Jerusalem.

It's ironic how the time period where the most proof of the Bibles truth-

fulness and accuracy was discovered was the same time atheism and evolution-theories grew rapidly.

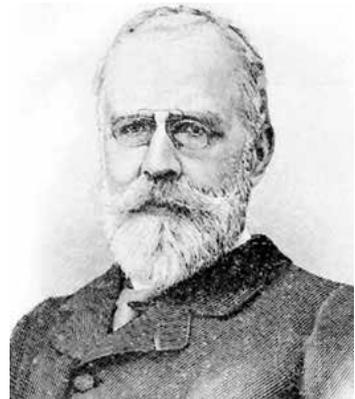
It would seem that God was fighting against the false information flow against Him and the Bible by revealing one thing after the other. However, society was fast heading towards the rejection of both God and the Bible ignoring all the evidence and relying on new-found theories. But perhaps the greatest evidence was yet to be discovered. The very item that proved there was a God and that He was the earth's rightful owner. The question was, how would the world react to that?

THE FOUR EXPLORERS

In 1854 an American missionary, James Barclay was in Jerusalem where he had heard rumors that there was an underground cave near the Damascus Gate. He went for a walk by the northern wall with his dog, and there the dog was the first one that found its way into the cave. He could see him disappearing and he could hear the barking from inside. An eager Barclay, along with his two sons, returned at night to explore the cave. They were stunned by the large underground quarry so long hidden. The great Ottoman Suleiman the Magnificent had wondered what to do with this huge cave that was extending under the city and was worried for the city's safety. Therefore he sealed and hid it in 1540. So it had taken over 300 years before the cave was made known again.



In 1873 a French archeologist named Charles Clermont-Ganneau followed in Barclay's footsteps and went and explored the cave underneath the northern wall. He then discovered a carving of a cherub in a small niche in the cave. The cherub's appearance led researchers to think this cave might have a history going all the way back to Solomon's time and the first temple period. During Solomon's era cherub carvings and statues were tied to the temple. And even the Ark had two cherubs on each side of it. This specific



cherub carving also seemed similar to the Assyrian style that was popular also in Judea during the first temple period. This seemed to show the cave would have existed the time when the Ark disappeared.



Back in Europe. While the Ottomans for a long time was in conflict with European countries, things turned different as the political climate changed in the 19th century. An alliance between France, United Kingdom, Sardinia and the Ottoman Empire emerged as they fought Russia in the Crimean War also known as the Eastern War (1853-1856). This was also tied to Jerusalem where Christian rights in the Ottoman-controlled territory was discussed. Catholics and Orthodox Christians were in a dispute over holy places. Unlike the Catholic Church and the French revolutionaries, The Ottoman Empire had for a long time allowed diversity of faith and freedom of religion in their areas and many Christians had benefited from this during the late middle ages. But now the ottoman empire was weakening and relied on allies.

One of the men who fought on the side with the Ottomans in the Crimea battle was later Major-General Charles George Gordon who later received the Crimea Medal for his service in this war. His career also took him to China, Egypt and Sudan. But while he had time off he went to Palestine in 1882. Well aware of the Crucifixion site that the Orthodox and Catholics clung to, built over an ancient Roman temple for Aphrodite, his attention was drawn to mount a little north of the city wall that had a skull shape in its southern cliff. After some research, he was convinced this had to be the skull hill mentioned in the Bible, the real Golgotha where Christ was crucified. A tomb was located in the Garden in the mount later known as the Garden Tomb.

Gordon started excavating but King Leopold II gave him an unexpected assignment, but instead, he was sent to the Sudan conflict and in De-

ember 1883 they were withdrawing from Sudan. In 1884 he was killed in a battle in Khartoum.

But while he had been in Jerusalem something had happened to him that he didn't explain. But he wrote in a letter to a friend a shocking statement: «Here at Skull Hill, close the Slaughter House of Jerusalem was Titus 1 to 2m. The Roman Eagle took the heart of Zion by throat, for close was the breach. Jeremiah wrote Lamentations in the cave. The Ark of the Covenant is there.» page 55. He also claimed the missing shew-bread was there: “Golgotha on Hill was Jeremiah's Grotto. 1. This hill is outside gates near city where many roads pass. 2. From long time back the Slaughter House of City has been there. 3. It is N. of City. Shew-bread table is in it.” (p.47)

He also said about the Ark: «I think it will be brought out again at the second coming, for it appears in Heaven vide Revins [or consult Revelation].»

Had Gordon received a revelation? He had started an excavation but never been able to finish so how would he know the Ark and the table of shewbread were there? His letters were stored away and forgotten.

While Gordon was in Jerusalem re-discovering the Golgotha hill, another colleague General Sir Charles Warren was sent to Sinai in 1882 to find out what had happened to Edward Henry Palmer's expedition there. Edward had previously been engaged in the survey of Sinai and explored the desert by foot making friends amount the Bedouins. And so he had been sent back to use his influence over the Arabs of the El-Tih desert preventing the Arab sheiks from joining the Egyptian rebels and to secure the Suez Canal from interference. When Charles Warren came he found Palmer and his team murdered. Edward Henry Palmer had been interested



in locating places tied to the story of the Israeli exodus from Egypt and even wrote a book on it called “Desert of the exodus – Journey on foot in the wilderness of the forty years wanderings”. However, Edward Palmer seemed to just go with the traditions from emperor Constantine days rather questioning them. It was clear that those picking out a mountain and calling it mount Sinai, rumored to be Constantine’s mother, hadn’t really studied their bible before doing so.

Charles Warren was saddened by his colleague’s destiny. Warren had earlier been recruited by the Palestine Exploration Fund to explore the Biblical land. He made several re-discoveries while in Jerusalem, he also conducted the first major excavations on the temple mount. Furthermore, he discovered an ancient water shaft that was later named Warren’s shaft and several tunnels underneath the temple mount. But in the end, his health forced him to return to England. One of his books, published in 1876 was called ‘Underground Jerusalem’.

The cave, the tunnels, the cherub, the mount of the Crucifixion, and the tomb did, in time, all become tourist attractions. So, these four men had re-discovered important sites that confirmed the history of Jerusalem. But had it really all been a part of the plan of the Creator, and were there still work yet to be done? Almost a hundred years were to pass as if God had paused the events that were happening. They were all so very close to the most sacred object on earth.

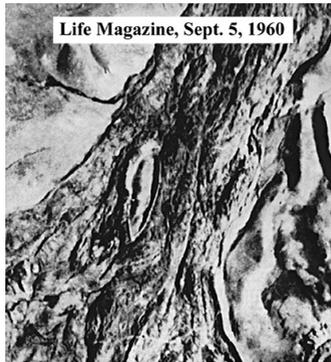
Ron Wyatt's Excevatons:

Visiting Noah's Ark site

Ronald Wyatt was born in 1933 in Ohio, United States. His family was Adventists and after some people had visited their home he was attracted to the peace they seemed to have and he was baptized at the age of 12. Note that Adventists are among the few protestant denominations that reformed all the way back to God's original law as well as having faith in the merits of Christ on the cross to atone for sin.

Ron went to the Korean War as a nurse. He later married and had three children, Daniel, Michelle and Ronald Jr. 27 years old he saw something in Life Magazine that caught his attention. It was about a formation in the Eastern Anatolia, close by mount Ararat that had a boat-shaped form. They were wondering if it could be the remains of Noah's ark. He never forgot about it. Ron had a great passion for the Bible and he so wanted to

show people that the book was an authentic book. He used a lot of time studying biblical archeology and other discoveries related to the Bible made by different explorers. But none of these documented the



Life Magazine, Sept. 5, 1960

FROM THE AIR the ship-shaped outline lies in the center of a landslide on the slope of a mountain that is only 25 miles from the Russian border. The landlides are of recent origin, may have packed thick mud and stones around the strange form. The photo was shot by a Turkish aerial survey plane from 10,000 feet.

NOAH'S ARK?

Boatlike form is seen near Ararat



miracle stories or any of the stories talking about God's special interference with mankind. He thought that especially Noah's ark could prove that the Genesis account of the Creation and the flood was accurate. He could not rest until he had gone to see the boat-shaped object. Many years later he booked a ticket to Turkey not knowing where to look for it, all he knew was what area it was in. After booking his flight his two sons, the youngest only 16, asked to come with him. Ron prayed that if he were to bring them on this trip, God would have to help them so that their passport would come back in time for the flight. This would be the sign to bring them with him. First only one of the son's passport arrived, but then finally also the other. They took a flight to Istanbul and then continued their journey to Ezurum and then Dogubayazit, a small town close by Mount Ararat. When taking a cab at night towards Dogubaysit, Ron reach out to God to help him. He knew he would not know where to go and find the formation and so he asked God for a sign. He prayed that if they were driving close to the site God would cause the cab to stop



so that Ron could leave some mark. Then the car choked and Ron went out and placed some rocks at the site so they could find the place again at daytime. The driver got the car going again but then the car stopped again and Ron now worried that it was all a coincidence. Still, he decides to stalk up another pile of rocks at this place. Then it happens again and Ron does the same thing. When going back at daytime to look at these three places, they first found several huge stones in the small village of Kazan. The stones were shaped like anchor stones but there wasn't any water nearby that was big enough for large ships. These stones could only have belonged to a very large ship. He noticed how old they looked and that one of them had eight crosses on them. Could these anchor stones have belonged to Noah's ark? The next place he had marked with piles of rock he found an old alter-stone and the remains of an ancient stone house and some graves. On one of the graves, there was a gravestone with eight people carved on the rock where one of them was depicted with the eyes closed. Again, Ron linked it to the story of Noah, thinking this could be graves connected to Noah and his family. When they went to find the third pile of rocks they had placed on the side of the road, they found the large formation he once saw in Life Magazine and that he had come to see. This special help from heaven had Ron convinced this had to be a special place. Other researchers had been there before but unable to excavate properly they determined it was most likely a natural formation accidentally looking like a boat. Ron, however, was convinced he was looking at the remains of Noah's Ark. Unable to do proper research as he had no tools, proper knowledge or permit at the time, he went back home.

Trip to Israel following year

He continues his study and is very interested in the location of Sinai and the crossing of the Red Sea. He couldn't



make the maps make sense. He started considering that perhaps Sinai wasn't at the Sinai peninsula (The peninsula was named after the mountain that had been suggested to be Mount Sinai at the be-



ginning of the Roman Christian era) but somewhere else. He looked at maps and read a book by the Adventist prophet Ellen White describing the Israeli journey and he could find only one place to match the Biblical description as well as hers. It was located at what is today known as the Red Sea and not at the Gulf of Suez that more often is claimed to have been the crossing site. The site Ron found by the Red Sea had a beach large enough to hold the great number of people that camped there and it was blocked by mountains south making them easily trapped just like the Bible say they were. A road between the mountains would make them enclosed until they reached this beach and an ancient Egyptian post north would have made impossible to head in that direction as well. With the army approaching behind them they would have had nowhere to go which would explain their desperation. Exactly a year after his trip to the Noah's ark shaped object in Turkey, he went to eastern Sinai which at this time was under Israeli control. He brings both his sons this time as well and they start diving into an area of the Red sea by this beach hoping to see something that could suggest it was the right site. They found three Egyptian chariot wheels at the bottom of the sea. They were rotten but the gold was still intact and perfectly shaped like an ancient wheel. Without proper equipment are unable to continue further into the deep to look for more similar items. While looking around at the area they also locate an ancient pillar laying in the water with its inscription eroded off. While diving Ron gets severally sunburnt and they have

to abort their research and head back to Jerusalem. He reports the finding of the column to someone with authority and it was later taken out of the water and erected at the plain by the Israelis and it stands there to this day. Ron had told that he thought it might have been a pillar marking the place they crossed the Red Sea.

While walking by Gordan's Golgatha and the cliff-face together with a man of influence Ron Wyatt's hand suddenly moved up and pointed to a part of the cliff-face and he said: "There is Jeremiah's grotto and the Ark of The Covenant is in there."

The man he was with was excited and promise to get Ron the needed permits to excavate. However, Ron himself was shocked by the event as he had never thought of looking for the ark and because he had felt as if someone had lifted up his arm and said the words through him. The experience was for him supernatural and he went home to pray about it and research if there was even a possibility the Ark could be there and what had happened to it. Did God want him to excavate for the Ark? He hadn't even had a chance to excavate on Noah's ark yet or to continue his other projects when this event happened. The other two experiences in Turkey and at the Red Sea strengthen the faith that God was leading Him, and without it, he would perhaps never had started excavating for the Ark. It was the experiences



The Ark site BEFORE the 1978 earthquake

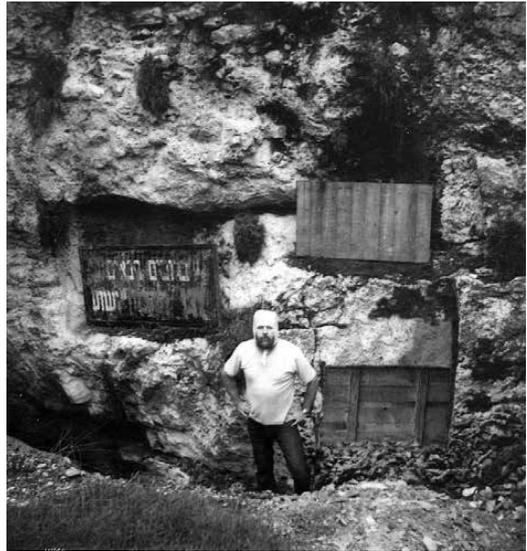


The Ark site AFTER the 1978 earthquake



combined that gave him the bravery and that made him take his experience seriously.

Ron was also very interested in how the pyramids were built. When visiting the museum in Cairo he noticed some wooden structures that no one seemed to know exactly what was. This gave an idea of how they might have lifted the large rocks. When at home he made an example of how they could have been used and later that fall he



displays his pyramid-building machine model at an international trade fair in Nashville Tennessee. Returning to Egypt he gives Nassef Hassan, the director of Antiquities in Giza, diagrams of the machines.

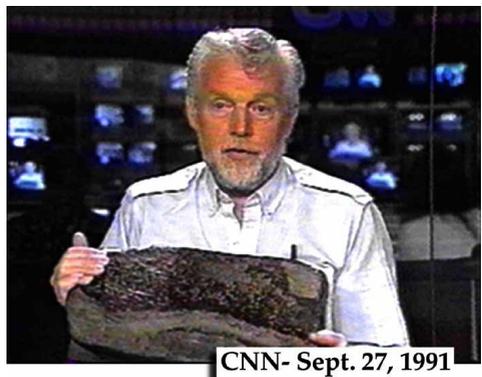
He also hadn't forgotten about the Noah's Ark formation. He didn't know how he could excavate it the way it was deep into the ground and kept praying for God til lift the formation up by an earthquake. He then hears of an earthquake hitting the region in December 1978, but he didn't know if it was an answer to prayer or an ordinary earthquake. When he later visited the following year he found to his amazement that the formation alone had been lifted several meters up separating itself from the mudflow around it. According to the locals it had been a special earthquake. Several had seen a special gray light in the sky and gone out to look at it when the earthquake stroke and none had gotten hurt. Ron became even more confident that it wasn't him who was asking God for help, but that it was God Himself who wanted Him to continue this work. It was God who had lifted up his arm in the Garden, not his own cleverness.

In Januar 1979 Ron started excavating at the site he had pointed to as the

place for Jeremiah's grotto and the Ark of the Covenant. It was located within a garden run by an English foundation. He told them he would help improve the site and promised that he would tidy after himself when he was excavating. Ron worked together with his two sons.

The site had a large rock that prevented them from continuing digging downward and so Ron chose to dig a few feet to the right of where he had pointed. As they dig downward they notice three niches in the cliff face. Ron started thinking of the crucifixions that might have taken place here if General Gordan had been correct when locating Skull hill. Could the Romans have used these niches to write down the crimes of the crucified? He got the idea to write "Jesus, King of Jews" in three different languages and placed them in the niches.

Worried that the ground under their feet was loose and unsafe they had another look at the site he originally had pointed to. They noticed the cliff went inward and that there was enough space between the rock and cliff to dig downward. The cliff formed a natural roof over their heads as they dug straight down. They first found something that appeared to be a rope hole in the cliff face and after a few meters, they found themselves in a round plastered cistern-looking structure. In the same area while digging downward they located many small round rocks and finger bones. He was horrified by



it as he remembered reading of Stephens stoning. Stoning was an execution method used at the same time as crucifixions were practiced. He thought this might be such a place. He continued his tunnel now along with the cliff-face underneath the place he had found the niches. He was looking for the Ark of The Covenant as so he was trying to find a way into the cliff-face or to an underground cave of some sort. He dug a hole over the cistern-looking structure only to find himself in a new area with another circular structure. These remains looked more like the remains of a building. He found several Roman coins and pottery. On the cliff face, he saw a stone standing straight out of the cliff-face with a brick construction underneath. A few feet from it he noticed a square-shaped rock sitting on the ground. He lifted it up and found a square hole underneath with the depth of half a meter. Continuing to remove rubble from around the hole he found it to have an earthquake crack extending from it and down into the solid rock. Inside he had a deep conviction this might have been the cross-hole holding Christ cross. According to Matthew 27, there was an earthquake when Christ died and it said "the rocks rent" at the site. Continuing excavating he found several other square holes that he thought could hold crosses. He was certainly convinced this had to be the place of execution in Roman times and that perhaps the construction around could be an old memorial built to remember Christ sacrifice here. Ron has to leave the excavation site for now and go home and so they covered up their entrance to the site.

In the spring same year, only a few months later, Ron and his children went to Cairo to demonstrate the building machines on Chephren's pyramid proving the diagrams Ron had made to actually be able to easily lift the stones that were used to build the pyramids. Ron ended up on both TV and Radio. In the summer he continued to the Noah's ark site. Ron's schedule is now very busy and he has started to co-operate with other scholars. But not everyone shares his enthusiasm. Several tests are done at the Noah's ark site that convinced Ron even further that it was not a natural formation.

He then continued to excavate at the Ark of The Covenant site in the winter of 1979, exploring the many cracks and openings there without

any results.

In 1980 he published his first book on the Noahs ark find explaining what he had found and why he believed it was, in fact, Noah's ark. He then went back and continued the excavation by the crucifixion site, however, the work seems to be standing still. Not knowing what to do Ron, on the advice of his son, started praying where to go next. He was impressed to break through the wall in front of the cross hole and after some work managed to open up a small hole proving to them that there was a cave inside. He had hoped it was the very cave containing the Ark of the Covenant. How amazing if it stood right by where Christ died! After opening enough to go in he was disappointed to discover there was no ark there, only small cracks and new openings into even larger caves and shafts.



During in 1979 and 1980 Ron engaged in different archeological research several places.

1981 passed without Ron discovering any Ark and he was starting to get discouraged with the whole excavation. It was now December 1981 to January 1982 and even Rons sons were tired and feeling both sick and homesick. First one of his sons leave and then the other. However, Ron still had a few helpers. One of them was very thin and could enter smaller areas then Ron was able to, and this proved to be a good help in eliminating caves. But Ron had himself gotten ill and suffered from pneumonia. He was also broke. He was staying at the Adventist study center only a little north of the excavation site but was now unable to pay for his expenses. He didn't even have money for food. He was feeling humiliated and alone in the work. Had not God wanted him to do this after all?

While in the cave-system he found a small corridor that he pushed himself through. It was so tight that he could hardly breathe, but he contin-

ued. On the end of it, he noticed a stalactite standing out of the cave wall and broke it off only to find an opening behind. He used his flashlight and could see a cave of some sort, however, he didn't find it very promising at first look. It seemed too small from where he was standing. But he was leaving no stone unturned and use a chisel to open up a hole large enough for his thin friend to squeeze himself inside. Not many minutes passed before the young man are squeezed himself back out and with complete terror and panic in his eyes he screamed: "what is in there, what is in there"? The man refuses to return and hurries out of the cave system. Now Ron got his hope back, could it be? He had to continue to enlarge the hole in order to fit himself through. And as soon as it looked large enough he squeezed himself through it. He had to sit down as he entered. there was very little room up to the ceiling. He then noticed that he was sitting on many large rocks and that the bottom of the cave was further underneath. He started shining his flashlight downward and noticed some rotten animal skin and wooden boards underneath the rocks. The flashlight spotted something shining, something looking like gold. His heart jumped, he thought it might be the Ark of the Covenant. But after removing some rocks he could see that it was a table resembling in appearance and size to the altar of shewbread. He knew now he was close. This was another one of the missing objects from the temple. So he started exploring the cave with his flashlight. The cave narrowed into a corner. While looking at the natural wall he could see something that looked like a stone box with it's lid up right into the ceiling. He went closer to the box and notice its lid was cracked in two and pushed a little to the side. But he could not see down into it for it was that close to the ceiling. When taking a closer look at the ceiling right above the cracked lid he could see it too had a crack or opening and he saw some dark brownish material on the ceiling and on the lid right where it was cracked open. He suddenly realized what he was looking at.

It was at this time, as Ron recalled, the instant realization of what had happened here dawned on him and he passed out. When he realized that the crack in the ceiling was the end of the crack he had found in the elevated cross-hole many feet above him, and the black substance was blood which had fallen through the crack and into the stone case, he

knew the Ark was in the stone case. But the most overwhelming realization was that Christ's Blood had actually fallen onto the Mercy Seat. Later he came back and managed to confirm that it really was the Ark of the Covenant.

Ron reported his findings to the Israeli government but was asked to keep silent. Ron couldn't remain silent long and he started to share the discovery with anyone who wanted to listen. Sometimes just one person, other times large rooms with hundreds of people. He started printing paper and sending it out to anyone wanting to hear. However, the majority of the Christians were a skeptic to his claim. Wasn't it too incredible? And why would God use this man? And why didn't he show any photos of the Ark if he had really found it?

After several visits to the chamber, Ronald found that it contained many items from the first temple.

the Ark of the Covenant in the Stone case; the Table of Shew-bread; the Golden Altar of Incense that was in front of the veil; the Golden Censer; the 7-branched Candlestick holder, (which didn't have candles but had tiny, bow-like golden oil lamps which are built into the tips of the candlestick); a very large sword; an Ephod; a Miter with an ivory pomegranate on the tip; a brass shekel weight; numerous oil lamps; and a brass ring which appeared to be for hanging a curtain or something similar. On the back of the Ark is a small open cubicle which still contains the "Book of the Law" and is presumably the one Moses, himself, wrote. To the best of his knowledge, the Book of Genesis was not there- only Exodus, Numbers, Leviticus and Deuteronomy. The thing that amazed Ron was that these Scrolls, written on animal skins, were still in perfect condition.

But he quickly realized that there was no way the Ark had been taken into the chamber where he had entered. It had just been a small hole he enlarged enough to get himself in. After removing some of the stones at the southern wall of the cave he found a larger entrance going south towards Zedekiah's' cave which was situated on the other side of the road outside. The entrance was blocked with rocks. Several years later He was

able to walk the tunnel to Zedekiah's grotto, one of the tunnels going in this direction ended close by where the cherubim were found.

Ron Wyatt had a Jewish laboratory in Israel analyze some of the blood found at the earthquake crack. The result shocked them beyond. The blood cells were still alive. And it contained only 23 chromosomes from the mother side and only a Y chromosome added. The one the blood belonged to, did not have an earthly father. Again Ron believed it was confirmed that this was the blood of Christ. And if the blood went on the mercy seat it had proven that it was our sins against God's law Christ took the penalty for, but also that God really had sent His son to die in our place. Ron wanted to show everything to the world right away but God stopped him.

On one of his trips, he felt the presence of angels in the room before noticing four angels standing by the ark. They told him they were assigned to protect the ark. They then ask Ron to set up his camera and film the Ark as the angels opened up the lid and lifted out the ten commandments of stone out and handed them to Ron. Then they took them from his hands and placed them in a niche in the wall close by the Ark, south of it. They then told Ron Wyatt exactly when God had planned to show this discovery to the world. «that when the Sunday law was in force, that shortly after that, was when this would take place. ». Ron knew instantly what the angels meant as he had studied the topic beforehand and learned of it since he was a little boy. The angels were talking about the enforcement of the Mark of The Beast that is mentioned in Revelation 14 as the last deception and test coming upon the world before Christ second coming. But there was only one church that taught the national forced Sunday-law being an end time sign, and that was the Seventh-Day Adventist Church. One of the very few churches that had taken the reformation movement all the way back to God's original ten commandments and after had been blessed with an understanding of the prophecies in Revelation 13 and 14. But their understanding was one of a kind.

Ron had found the most desired object of all times, regarded as Jewish by many, the item that once stood in the temple as a throne for God Himself. And now the angels guarding it had confirmed which understanding of the end time events was the truth. Ron chose at first not to

repeat the angel's word but chose to say the angels said 'the mark of the beast' and not the 'sunday-laws' as the Adventist connection could serve as a stumbling block to the many he wanted to reach with the gospel of the story that Christ really died for mankind.

How would the nations, the Jews, Muslims, roman and orthodox Christians and Protestants all react to this discovery, and would it create a loud cry going from Jerusalem to the whole world?

Back to Daniel 11:45

«And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.» (Dan 11:45; Dan 12:1)

Many have focused on «he» in this verse, however, it is just as important to consider that when the great tribulation begins in verse 1 the «he» has come to his end. And so the part that many forget is the power that will remove this power from the mountain and make it come to its end. And so we see another force that is behind, and if they make those who reside on the mountain to go to their end it naturally means that they who does this will get control over the area. And so this might be more linked to the events in the next verse. Who is this power, or is it many powers cooperating and if so, to whose benefit and why does it have such an impact that it's a great end time sign and the start of the last tribulation?

Firstly I want to mention that we aren't saved through understanding prophecy correctly. We are saved through Christ blood. So that is important to remember. But understanding prophecy correctly is very important to our spiritual health. The prophecies have been given to show God's people what's going to happen and give them peace of mind when it happens. To know God is in control. They have also been given us so we can recognize where in God's timeline we are. So if we interpret prophecy wrong we lose all these advantages and blessings that come with it. So it's to our spiritual advantage to interpret prophecy correctly. So no one is served by understanding a prophecy falsely. And this is my motive. I want to know what the truth is so I can have the benefit that

comes with it.

what has happened in the past when God interpret prophecy falsely? Well, the worst case of them all is when the Jews had for a long time a false understanding of the mission of the Messiah. The result of this wrong understanding was that they didn't recognize the Messiah even when He stood right there in front of him.

In the gospel we see how several shouted up words like, "search the scriptures, no prophet will come from Galilee" etc. When Jesus said they had to spiritual eat his flesh most of them left Him because it wasn't what they though Messiah's message would be.

Another example is from several messianic people I've talked to. And several say that Jesus most likely won't come back in our day. It's too many prophecies that have to be fulfilled first. The building of a third temple and many other things. So they were relaxed in end time questions, they thought they had a lot of time to prepare. And so it's important to understand prophecy correctly so we can be prepared.

Daniel 11:45 is such a prophetic way mark. Why? Because we see in the next verse the great tribulation and what is possibly a close of probation. In Daniel 12,1 God has already separated a people and they are to be delivered or specially protected.

So Daniel 11:45 can be a waymark for God's people to understand how close Christ second coming is. And so if we don't understand this verse correct we lose this sign for our own benefit.

What is interesting is that when Christ spoke of the destruction of Jerusalem and Christ second coming at the same time, He made two parallel prophecies.

At the time God's people were to look upon the armies of Rome entering the City as a sign to flee. And Jesus said to remember to keep the sabbath holy at that time. That is an interesting parallel. Jerusalem was conquered many times after this without it being any sign for God's people. But in Daniel 11:45 we see that one last conquest signals the time of tribulation.

The reason why conquest of old Jerusalem might be a sign again is that this time it signifies an impending doom. But this time, not of the city, but of the entire world.

Christ double prophecy might, therefore, fit with the time the Romans encamped Jerusalem and Daniel 11:45, and both are a signal for God's people to flee. The second time, not just flee Jerusalem, but to withdraw from populated areas as destruction and plagues is about to fall all over the world.

The destruction of Jerusalem was a symbol of the destruction of the earth in Ezekiel. And because of this, we can make a parallel between the two as well as a parallel between the Roman destruction of Jerusalem the second time and the end times.

Let's first look at the parallel between the first destruction and what we know about the end of the world from Revelation:



EZEKIEL:

Pre-acapocalypse:

- * Country has corrupted and is told that it will be destroyed.
- * King start a reformation in the land. Re-instates God's feasts
- * The book of the Covenant is re-discovered.
- * The Ark of the Covenant is taken out from its hiding place
- * The majority doesn't turn from their ways and destruction comes as prophesied.

Four corners of the city:

"An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land." (Ezek. 7:12)

Reason for the end:

The Seat of the IMAGE of jealousy set up at the northern gate. People turn their backs on God's law and let the sun be worshipped at its time and place. Where is their loyalty? The leaders have set up the image and are worshipping it.

REVELATION:

Pre-acapocalypse:

- * The world and the church is corrupted and is told that it will be destroyed.
- * Jesus ask His people to reform or to separate from false teachings and corrupted churches. God's people are those that keep God's commandments, times and laws.
- * The Ark of the Covenant will again be seen «in His temple». Possibly double prophecy, that when the temple in heaven was opened the Ark would be seen here on earth as well as in heaven (Rev.11,19) In the example before Jerusalem's destruction, both the Book of the Covenant (the copy of the law) and the Original Ark re-surfaced from its hiding place at the same time. Both copy and original. If these events points to the end time it could absolutely mean that both the Ark-copy here on earth and the one in heaven will both re-surface or «be seen». In the case in Jerusalem one of them was hidden in the temple and found there (the book) and the other (The Ark) was hidden elsewhere.

Four corners of the Earth:

"I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth..." (Rev. 7:1)

Reason for the end:

IMAGE OF THE BEAST SET UP

The mark of the beast presented, those who do not follow it are those keeping God's law. The name of the mark is 666 which is the number of the sun. Where is your loyalty? The leaders of the world follow the beast.

God's people sealed before the destruction.

God's people sealed before the destruction.

".. and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men" (Ezek. 9:4)

Temple fills with smoke/ Close of Probation

"Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory." (Ezek. 10:4)

Plagues over the people

"The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him." (Ezek. 7:15)

Babylon besieges God's people

Unable to buy and sell.

Jerusalem is destroyed

About five years after Ezekiel's vision Jerusalem is destroyed.

God's people sealed before the end.

"Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." (Rev. 7:3)

Temple fills with smoke/ Close of probation

"And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." (Rev. 15:8)

Plagues over the people

Revelation chapter 16 has 7 plagues.

Babylon and the beast besieges God's people: Unable to buy and sell.

The Beast besieges God's people

Unable to buy and sell. (Rev.13:17)

Christ second coming and judgment upon the Earth:

After these end time events is Christ's second coming

These parallels help us to understand better the end time events, that we have understood them correctly and what sequence it all takes place. It also shows the strong credibility that the Ark would re-surface in a time of reformation. The reformation that started few years before the destruction did benefit those who took part in it. And the good was separated from the bad. We see God protecting Daniel and His friends and how they survive Jerusalem being taken the first times. We see Jeremiah's and his friend Baruch being saved while the other perishes. And so the separation that takes place during the sealing is significant. And it was the call for repentance and obedience that helped a people be prepared to be sealed.

Jesus and the destruction of Jerusalem paralell

Many scholars agree that when Jesus talks about the destruction of the temple by the Romans it is a parallel prophecy with the end times. We already have seen the spiritual parallel, but what if there is also a physical parallel? We see two powers at the physical mountain in Daniel 11:45, the one who set his tent there but come to his end and the power that drives them away.

It was the same at the time of Jesus. You had one power present at the mountain who was occupied by Rome, the Jews, whose days had been numbered. A prophecy of the city and temple's doom had been given by Jesus. Then the Jews wanted to establish an independent Jewish state at Jerusalem and rebels over the Roman rule to rid themselves of the Romans. This ends with Rome re-capturing Jerusalem and destroying the temple and the people. The Jewish nation comes to its end in this territory, and the city is turned into a Roman city.

Although Jerusalem has been sieged many times in the last 2000 years, so it had in the past. What signified the Roman siege was the total destruction and the pre-warning or prophecy.

In Daniel 11:45 we see a prophecy and a people or a power being destroyed and coming to its end.

And so both Christ prophecy of the destruction of Jerusalem combined with the end time and Daniel 11:45 bears similar characteristics. This means that Christ prophecy very well could be a double prophecy, the second finding it's parallel in Daniel 11:45.

Today the Muslims are residing on the temple mount. They had for a long time had independence here until Israel re-captured the city. Not unlike the Jews in the time of the Romans, the Muslims here are still

allowed to continue their practice but they feel oppressed and subdued by the Jewish state. If they were in an alliance and tried to regain their independence at this mountain, just like the Jews once did, it might as well lead to a similar situation as the one the Jews suffered by the hands of the Romans.

However, the endings are not the same. While the Jews that survived was spread throughout and life continued, in the end time when the mountain again is under attack, there will be no continuation. There will only be a tribulation and then Christ second coming. Meaning God is not accepting the new power who takes over as His representative either, instead, the whole world is suffering under God's punishment. Now the Jews failed God and so God didn't let them keep the mountain for gathering. However, the power that took over were also listed as God's enemy. But in the end time, there would be no new era after these events. Man might think there will be and plan for it to be, but their plans will be in vain.

The main helper of Israel is the USA, who in Revelation is the beast that has come "out of the earth". This is the same beast that will make an image of the papal Roman beast. Meaning the USA will become God's



peoples enemy in the end times the moment they have made this image. The USA makes an image of the Roman beast and follows its teachings and then possibly Israel and USA cooperating to «take it back» after a Muslim rebellion, might be the end time problem we will see. Remember, as long as the Jewish nation continues to reject Jesus as their King, they are in rebellion and have not fulfilled the criteria for getting the temple mount back. If they take it back by force, God will have to intervene to fulfill His words.

If USA's actions are regarded as a continuation of the agenda of the papal beast and to his glory, they are the new army of Rome along with their allies.

Now Jesus said in the double prophecy: «When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.» (Matt.24:15-16; 20-21)



Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.» (Matt.24:15-16; 20-21)

So here just like in Daniel 11:45 and 12:1 we see someone conquering Jerusalem and we see a great tribulation following. But the focus point right here is the army of Rome standing at «the holy place» was a sign of imminent destruction for Christ followers and they were to flee.

In the end time the power standing at 'the holy place' also symbolizes impendent doom. However this time the doom is on both those conquering and those who are conquered, only one come to its end first, the other by Gods hand later.

The catalyst for God sending judgment over the earth cannot be tied to Islam standing on the mount. For they have been permitted by God to block the mountain from the Jews for many centuries. Islam has been the visual punishment of Israel's place of gathering. Since the Arabs drove the Byzantines away they had, for the most part, blocked the area. This has especially been a focus of annoyance for Papal Rome who wanted to have this mountain as a sign of their authority. They sent their army, their allies in the crusaders, but every time Islam managed to re-capture Jerusalem. The Turks or the Ottomans rebuilt Jerusalem's walls and restored the buildings on the temple mount, and this site has since been protected by an Islamic council. Napoleon thought of himself as unbeatable when he first conquered Egypt and then wanted to capture Jerusalem. His aim was to turn Jerusalem into a Jewish state. Napoleon had done many good things while fighting for Jewish rights in Italy and gave them their long desired freedom from force and discrimination. When the French troops were in Palestine, and besieging the city of Acre, Napoleon had already prepared a Proclamation making Palestine an independent Jewish state.

He felt confident that he could occupy Acre and the following days he would enter Jerusalem and from Jerusalem he would issue his proclamation: «The young army with which Providence has sent me hither, let by justice and accompanied by victory, has made Jerusalem my headquarters and will, within a few days, transfer them to Damascus, a proximity which is no longer terrifying to David's city. Rightful heirs of Palestine! The great nation which does not trade in men and countries as did those which sold your ancestors unto all people (Joel,4,6) herewith calls on you not indeed to conquer your patrimony; nay, only to take over that which has been conquered and, with that nation's warranty and support, to remain master of it to maintain it against all comers. Arise! Show that the former overwhelming might of your oppressors has but repressed the courage of the descendants of those heroes whose alliance of brothers would have done honor even to Sparta and Rome (Maccabees 12, 15) but that the two thousand years of treatment as slaves have not succeeded in stifling it. Hasten!, Now is the moment, which may not return for thousands of years, to claim the restoration of civic rights among the

population of the universe which had been shamefully withheld from you for thousands of years, your political existence as a nation among the nations, and the unlimited natural right to worship Jehovah in accordance with your faith, publicly and most probably forever (Joel 4,20).» (Letter to the Jewish Nation from the French Commander-in-Chief Buonaparte (translated from the Original, 1799) General Headquarters, Jerusalem 1st Floreal, April 20th, 1799, in the year of 7 of the French Republic)

However, Napoleon never got to take Jerusalem and make his pre-made proclamation for the Jews. The

Ottoman empire came with great fury and drove them away being fully victorious and strengthening their hold on Jerusalem and the temple mount. This proclamation of the re-instate of the Jews in Jerusalem was made during the French Revolution (5th May 1789 – 9th November 1799), mentioned in Revelation as the beast from the bottomless pit.

They were not working according to God's will. The Jews had not met their criteria to 'worship Jehovah in accordance with their faith', Napoleon and the French were opposing God and the Bible in their own kingdom and had little knowledge of God's will. Napoleon later also worked to bring the Roman Christianity back into France.



Again God used the Muslims and the Ottoman empire to hold who back? From the trumpets, we learn that the Ottoman empire was to keep Rome out. However the French ruler did not want Jerusalem for himself, when he was defeated in Israel it didn't keep the french away, but those who the French were going to give the land, a Jewish nation. In the parallel of Jerusalem's destruction with the end times, Jesus links the destruction with one major thing. He says their house was left unto them desolate, that stone would not remain on stone because they had not accepted Him as their king. The Jewish people still were greatly against Jesus.

If the destruction and the tribulation that came as a consequence of them rejecting Him what will cause destruction and tribulation the last time?

The last verses of Revelation 11 speak of the God-rejecting French nation during the revolution, and how they make the king of the north, the Ottomans, coming down with great power.

«And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land

of Egypt shall not escape.

But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and

out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain;



yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.» (Dan 11:40-45)

Previously in Daniel God shows beasts and horns that are a symbol of kingdoms or empires. However, in Daniel 11 the language is no longer symbolical. Instead,

they are just called kings. The turn from symbolic language to physical is dominant all over this chapter until its very end. The mention of Edom, Moab, and Ammon cannot therefore be a symbolic people but a real people. And we know that they lived in what we call Jordan today. And the Ottomans did not fight against them. But they did suppress Egypt just like the prophecy said. And so the last verse is not symbolic, it's real. It's a real physical mountain.



And so we see a red thread in chapter 11. We see Medo Persa that ruled over Jerusalem, we see Greece that got power over the land and we see Rome that also took the city and then later destroyed it. We see papal Rome in Daniel 11, a power that tried to get control over the area, and we see the French who also tried but failed, and then we see the Ottoman empire who also took Jerusalem. Although the British mandate took over, the Muslims continued their leadership over the temple mount. It was never taken out of their hands, not even when Israel was established and took Jerusalem. The temple mount has continued in the hands of the Muslims. And even though the Israeli government oversees and control the area, the mountain of assembly is still not in Jewish hands to worship and re-build there.

The invisible hand that for so long has hindered them this opportunity is still today hindering them. The only way Israel could justify taking the mount is if there is an Islamic rebellion there. Daniel 11:45 talks about

the Muslim coming to its end here causes great worry considering the history of God keeping the Jews from the place.

In 2017 Donald Trump, the president over the United States went in Napoleon's footsteps when he proclaimed that Jerusalem is to be officially recognized as the capital of Israel. This has led to great protests from the Islamic nations and countries. The war the West has towards Islam is the same war that Papal Rome fought for many years during the Middle Ages. The Papal agenda was to get control over Jerusalem and the Mount of Assembly there as well as many other worship places. Today USA has taken over the battle against Islam in these areas. US has over many years weakened Islamic countries by engaging in support for rebel groups, WAR and breaking down their infrastructure. One of the countries that formed the greatest threat against Israel was Syria which is now reduced to a weak power in the Middle East after US support for civil war. Another power that was aggrivated towards Israel was Iraq. It was later proven that US used false reports to break the country and remove its leader. Right now Iran's independence is relying on cooperating with the USA. Just as Papal Rome had allies in kings all over Europe, and Napoleon's power, none were able to play out their plans for Jerusalem. It seems evident that God holds a hand over this territory for a reason. And when the nations battle against God's plan they will suffer the consequences that follow. It can seem that removing or making an end of the power that for so long has worked as a physical hinder for Roman Christian and Jewish control – might be part in the last apocalypse.

And this is where the book of Revelation gives us an additional information.

From the book of Daniel and chapter 11 and verse 45 and the next verse we learn that a power that has its tents on the mount will come to its end. We learn someone makes it come to its end, another power is present. And we learn that right after this takes place there will be a tribulation leading up to Christ coming. We also know that before this tribulation God's people have been sealed as God makes a difference in who is struck and who isn't.

Now lets compare Christ words in Matthew 24 with Daniel 11 and Revelation:

Daniel end time prediction:

- Islam holds France and the western world back from Jerusalem
- Islam holds fort on the holy mountain
- They come to their end.
- God's people are separated from the others
- A great tribulation
- Christ second coming

Revelation end time prediciton:

- Islam holds papal Rome back (Given the power to weaken papal Rome) Seen in the sixth trumpet.
- God's people are sealed
- The way for the kings from the East is prepared.
- The beast, false prophet and dragon gather the nations at Armageddon 'Mount of Assembly' to war against God.
- Jesus stops them with plagues and His second coming.

Christ end time prediction:

- When the enemy is at the holy place (Jerusalem), it's a sign.
 - God's people have to separate themselves physically to avoid impending doom
 - A great tribulation
 - False Messiah
 - Jesus second coming.
-



Now what this comparison teaches us is that God's greatest enemy is not Islam. If Islam sitting on the mount was an end time sign then it makes no sense as they have been there since 633-637 when it was first captured by the Muslim Rashidun Caliphate. And then re-captured several times later. Or even when the Ottoman Suliman rebuilt it. No one of this did ever signalize that the end had come. And so God was not doing a war against Islam at this place. The war against Islam was conducted by the Beast of Revelation 13, by her daughters and lastly by the USA, the second beast of Revelation. And the US would make the papal's battle their own, they would become an image of the first beast. And this leads us back to Satan wanting to sit on the mount of the congregation as a god. He wants control over the symbolic mountain but also the physical because this is where God's physical throne is.

Revelation tells us the Devil gave his power to the papal beast and by it used them to try and make Jerusalem his dominion. He also tried to get control over the area by the beast coming out of the bottomless pit. The next power to help the devil's agenda is the second beast of Revelation 13, the USA. The president declaring Jerusalem the capital of Israel is, therefore, a special move.

When God had ordered Babylon to punish Jerusalem and the Jewish

nation there were two voices heard in the city before its destruction. A voice from the Jewish leaders saying to not do an agreement with Babylon to save the city and that God would save them. The other was the voice of the prophet Jeremiah who declared to them that when they did not meet God's criteria, God would not save them.

Meaning the false destroying message was that the Jewish nation with Jerusalem as a capital would be preserved by God and that it was God's will to protect them, even though they had not met His demands.

And this is the voices of the US and the leaders of Israel. They think that they can claim this city without meeting God's criteria and that it is theirs no matter what. But Christ said they would not see Him there to protect and lead them before they had accepted Him as their Messiah and King.

And the Jewish nation has so far not done this.

Jerusalem had long had to pay tax to Babylon and serve the Babylonian king, but they rebelled and tried to take independence of the city.

The attempt was what led to their destruction.

The aiding of Israel to get the temple mount without meeting God's criteria can lead to God's punishment. Their success will, if successful, last only for a short time.

The false prophet

In Revelation we see one of the enemies of God working with the dragon and the beast is called a 'false prophet'. He is one of the three unclean spirits that will gather at the physical mount of the assembly during Armageddon.

This is a very important information that Jesus is giving us. A false prophet is someone giving a false end time understanding. Someone who predicts the future falsely. The false prophet is either a confused person who speaks his own words or doesn't know God's will or it's a deceiver. And the beast and dragon have come all the way to the mount of assembly with the help of this false prophet.

In the Bible an enemy has many names, so has God. Jesus called Himself the door, a shepherd, the way, the truth, living bread and much more. Each name a description of who he is. The devil is called Satan (opponent), dragon, serpent, Lucifer all explaining who he is.

When we see the introduction of a new name or description in Revelation we don't necessarily see a new power. We already know from Revelation 13 that there are three major powers in the end conflict. The dragon and the two beasts. When we get to Armageddon we see one dragon, one beast, and one false prophet. One of them has received a new description in order to give us additional information tied to the setting. The false prophet is here the USA again, along with the papal beast and the dragon. But the USA is religious. We already know that they will convince people by signs and wonders: «And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.» (Rev 13:13-14)

The world is deceived by their false prophetic interpretation. When they come to the physical mount of assembly in Jerusalem it's claimed to be of God, God's will. While God says, it's false prophecy that is leading them there.

The false prophet was a problem before Jerusalem was destroyed the first time. They kept claiming that God was on their side and would preserve Jerusalem in their hands. Jeremiah gave them the truth, that God would not because they had rejected His law. The second time the temple was destroyed they had rejected Christ.

The same we see when Jesus says that many will claim to have done great things in His name and He will profess to them that He did not know them because they are without His law.

The devil is in opposition to God's law, He has gotten the papal beast to fool their followers into breaking it in God's name and now the false prophet who also have gone against Gods law, fool the world to think they are on God's side while God has rejected them.

Not all are Israel who claims to be Israel and not all are Christians who claim to be.

For a long time, christian protestants who have rejected obedience to God's law have made themselves interpreters of scripture and prophecy. The end time scenario has full of mistakes that are leading them in opposition towards God while they think they «are helping Him». «They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.» (Joh_16:2) Throughout the Bible, the debate on who is speaking God's will have continued. To parties both claiming to speak God's word, while one is a false prophet and the other Gods true prophet.

The false prophet behind the USA has led them into thinking they are fighting God's cause when they, in reality, are fighting against Him.

Revisiting Daniel 11:45

What we have learned is that when they gather in Jerusalem it's because of a deceptive gospel.

In order to get to the 'mountain', they have made an end to the Muslim control over the site. They have done some preparation work before they can get to the mountain. Before them gathering there it says: «And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.» (Rev 16:12) In Revelation, water is a symbol of people and nations. And so if the Euphrates dries up it means the people are destroyed or subdued.

In the Bible, the king of the east is almost always referring to the kings that are close to Israel, but on the east side, what we today know as Muslim areas. The river Euphrates starts in Turkey and runs through Syria and Iraq. Both Iraq and Syria who opposed a threat have had their infrastructure ruined and have gone from powerful nations too weak nations partly controlled by US interests.

The only land the Euphrates run through that still are untouched is Turkey.

Right now Turkey is the big threat to US Jerusalem plans. Turkey is a continuation of the once Ottoman Empire that Daniel 11 spoke of which placed their tents on the holy mountain. They are also the ones gathering Muslim rulers to talk about the problem with the US and the Jerusalem question. Turkey now becomes the main Islamic power that is opposing the west and trying to protect the buildings on the mountain. They are fighting to regain the control over the area back to the Muslims and they claim they are prepared to fight.

Because Turkey is the power in the precious verses in Daniel 11 it is Turkey that will come to its end. Meaning they are the ones that have to be

fought to gain full control. However as we see during the plagues these areas have been left desolate, only for them to face a new situation with the kings from the east. They will all gather at the mount of congregation, Har Maggido, in the battle against God.

The US war on Islam is an agenda of the dragon, beast and the false prophet. They are using this battle to unite the Christians under false Christianity. The devil is working through all agencies he can to complete his agenda. The left wing in the USA, the atheist movement there, are all working to create chaos and fall from moral. They try to create a multi-cultural society where all religions are viewed with the same value. They bring culture against culture and are fighting especially against Christianity. The growth of Islam and bringing in a lot of Muslims to the country contribute to this goal. Especially if the Christian start fearing the Muslims. All of this is making the Christians unite to protect their culture and interests. Those Christians with similar value draw together in the battle to protect their heritage and traditions. Islam and atheism are the enemies. Suddenly theological differences seem to matter little in this battle to save the country. The stronger the atheist groups pull, the stronger the ties between the Christians. The laws in the land that seem to not favor any religion above another seem now to be aiding the destruction of American culture. The Christians feel forced to use the government to save their traditions and elevate them in their country. By making Christianity the main religion, supported by the state, they think they are saving the country. When Islam threatens Israel they are convinced because of the false prophecy they have been subjected to, that Islam is the devil that must be stopped. Now they want the whole western world to protect their Christian traditions and ways.

The result is that it's the roman pagan Christian mixture of the Papal Rome that become the rule of the land, and not God's truth. Those who oppose are viewed as traitors. They are convinced that God is with them, that He will defend them and save them, even if they reject God's law. They are convinced God will save the jews even if they brake God's law and reject Christ.

Their faith is a lie, and they will not be saved while in opposition to God's times and laws. They will not be saved by refusing to hear God's call to repentance while they persecute God's people who are true.

For a people are not saved by other circumstances. Not by standing on the physical mountain of God to assembly there, not by moving into physical Jerusalem. Not by going to a physical church. We are saved by following God's lead, by being a part of His kingdom in the heart.

Why isn't their war against Chinese atheism? The murders and injustice taking place there are horrible. Why a war against Islam in the middle east? Islam in the far east is let alone. Because they are in their way and because it's all about Jerusalem.

The message of the Bible is clear. There is no salvation for anyone, whether you are a Jew, Muslim or Christian if you are a descendant of Abraham if you are circumcised or if you go to church every week. The only thing that makes someone God's people, sealed by God, is if you keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus. Inwardly and outwardly. Everything else is a deception of the Devil. Whether you are a Jew or a gentile, what matters is where your heart is. The lie Christians have been told, and Jews too is that God will save them even if they go against Him. This is the same lie Satan told Eve in the Garden of Eden.

And the Ark of the Covenant that is resting inside the mount of assembly in Jerusalem is bearing this exact message. With the blood of Jesus on the Mercy seat, it shows there is no salvation from sin without the blood. And the ten commandments witness of who God is and what His law is. When the dragon, the beast and the false prophet on one side and the kings from the east on the other side try to gather at the physical mount of the congregation in Jerusalem they are in a direct war with God's throne.

Will Israel convert to God and accept the truth and stand by His side at this time? We can only hope that they will awaken and chose the side with Jesus and not with the dragon, beast and the false prophet.

God has allowed them so far all the way to the mount, but not on the mount. Perhaps God wants to bring them this final testimony. Paul said the natural branches are more easily grafted than the unnatural. And we can only hope to see a multitude of Jews saying about Jesus: «Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.» (Matt.23:39) If they do, God can and will save them.

Part 4:
Physical and Spiritual
mountain united:
The new Jerusalem.

The new Jerusalem - Physical and Spiritual mountain united

The craving for power over the physical mountain in Jerusalem is not a battle for God's people. Jesus had said to the Samaritan woman that a time would come when the true worshippers wouldn't come to that mountain in order to assembly with Him. A false worship has an outer righteousness. The less of a connection you lack in the heart, the more you will add rituals, images, and outer religious control. Jesus said of such worship: «Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.» (Mat 23:27-28)

The physical mountain therefore has great value for someone who is not part of the spiritual mountain.

Jesus also said: «And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.» (Luk 17:20-21) Christ follower where to look to the sanctuary in heaven and not one on earth. To His priesthood in heaven and not priests on earth. To His times of assembly and not the times invented by spiritual leaders on earth.

«For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.» (Heb 7:28)

«Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty

in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.» (Heb 8:1-2)

«For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. ... In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.» (Heb 8:10-11 & 13)

God's people were for the time physically separated from the Mount of assembly but not spiritually. It was never God's intention for them to be separate forever. God has a plan to bring them back together.

Jesus has built a new Jerusalem in heaven. Where all His followers will get residency.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.» (Joh 14:1-3)

The book of Revelation tells us about all the deception of the corrupted churches and how they use governmental authority to force their agendas on people, how they deceive and subdue the truth. How they all storm towards Jerusalem in their war against God's times and laws. Like Bileam they want to go where God tells them not to go, they force their way. But God wants to remind His people that even though they seemingly have no physical place to go, they are not homeless.

Christ has prepared a place for His people and it's called the New Jerusalem.

«And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither

sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.» (Rev 21:2-7)

Again we are introduced to God's new physical mountain of assembly, God has built the new Jerusalem on this mountain. And God's people will again gather at the mount of assembly in both time and place like they once did.

«And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God... And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.» (Rev 21:10 & 22-25)

«And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.» (Isa 2:2-5)

Gone is the devil and his attacks. Gone are the false prophets that are leading people astray. Gone are the papal beast that claimed to rule over God's people and even over Gods times and laws, changing the time for assembly. Gone are the atheists that fight against Gods moral and mercy.

God's people will inherit the new earth.

«And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.» (Rev 21:1)

«Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.» (Mat 5:3-12)



The Mount *of* Assembly

This book goes into Bible history to show who God's people are today and how the Bible systematically reveals who they are.

It gives a summary of the meaning of the book of Revelation, and what the different chapters are about and then investigates Daniel chapter 11 and especially verse 45.

What is it about and what important message was God's people to learn from this prophecy? And how far are we from its fulfillment?